



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



2699 f.  $\frac{140}{5}$







*J. Arburthnot M.D.*

*to front Vol. 5.*

THE  
WORKS  
OF

Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT,  
Dean of *St. Patrick's Dublin.*

---

VOL. V.

---

CONSISTING OF  
MISCELLANIES  
In Prose.

By Dr. SWIFT, Dr. ARBUTHNOT,  
Mr. POPE, and Mr. GAY.

---

LONDON:

Printed for C. BATHURST, in *Fleet-street*;  
and J. HINTON, in *Newgate-street.*

MDCCLXV.

BODL. LIBR  
5 - JUN 1916  
OXFORD

# CONTENTS

## OF VOLUME V.

By Dr. ARBUTHNOT.

<i>LAW is a bottomless Pit, or the history of John Bull,</i>	page 1
<i>The history of John Bull, Part II.</i>	55
<i>The art of Political Lying,</i>	163
<i>Reasons offered by the company of upholders against part of the bill for viewing and examining drugs and medicines,</i>	181
<i>The petition of the colliers, cooks, blacksmiths, etc. against catoptrical victuallers,</i>	187
<i>It cannot rain but it pours: or London strewned with rarities,</i>	193

By Mr. POPE, and Mr. GAY.

<i>Dr. Robert Norris's narrative of the strange and deplorable frenzy of Mr. John Dennis,</i>	199
<i>An account of the poisoning of Edmund Curll, with a Copy of his last will and testament,</i>	215
<i>A further account of the condition of Edmund Curll,</i>	223
<i>A relation of the circumcision of Edmund Curll,</i>	235
<i>God's revenge against punning.</i>	243
<i>A prophecy of the Mohocks,</i>	247
<i>The Country-post,</i>	251
<i>A true and faithful narrative of what passed in London, on a rumour of the day of judgment,</i>	256
<i>A 2</i>	<i>Law</i>



PROBLEM 1

1. A beam of length  $L$  is supported at both ends by a pin support and a roller support.

The beam is subjected to a uniformly distributed load of intensity  $w$  acting downwards.

Determine the reaction forces at the supports.

2. A beam of length  $L$  is supported at both ends by a pin support and a roller support.

The beam is subjected to a point load  $P$  acting downwards at a distance  $a$  from the left end.

Determine the reaction forces at the supports.

3. A beam of length  $L$  is supported at both ends by a pin support and a roller support.

The beam is subjected to a triangular load of intensity  $w$  acting downwards.

Determine the reaction forces at the supports.

4. A beam of length  $L$  is supported at both ends by a pin support and a roller support.

The beam is subjected to a point load  $P$  acting downwards at a distance  $a$  from the left end.

Determine the reaction forces at the supports.

5. A beam of length  $L$  is supported at both ends by a pin support and a roller support.

The beam is subjected to a uniformly distributed load of intensity  $w$  acting downwards.

Determine the reaction forces at the supports.



*Law is a Bottomless Pit:*

OR, THE  
**H I S T O R Y**  
O F  
**J O H N B U L L.**

Published from

**A Manuscript found in the Cabinet of  
the famous Sir *H. Polesworth*, in the  
Year 1712.**





THE  
P R E F A C E.

WHEN I was first called to the office of historiographer to *John Bull*, he expressed himself to this purpose: *Sir Humphrey Polesworth\**, I know you are a plain-dealer; it is for that reason I have chosen you for this important trust; speak the truth, and spare not. That I might fulfil those his honourable intentions, I obtained leave to repair to, and attend him in his most secret retirements; and I put the journals of all transactions into a strong box, to be opened at a fitting occasion, after the manner of the historiographers of some eastern monarchs: this I thought was the safest way; though I declare I was never afraid to be *choped* † by my master for telling the truth. It is from those journals that my memoirs are compiled: therefore let not posterity a thousand years hence look for truth in the voluminous annals of pedants, who are intirely ignorant of the secret springs of great actions; if they do, let me tell them they will be *nebused* ‡.

With

\* A member of parliament, eminent for a certain cant in his conversation; of which there is a good deal in this book.

† A cant word of *sir Humphrey's*.

‡ Another cant word, signifying *deceived*.



With incredible pains have I endeavoured to copy the several beauties of the || ancient and modern historians; the impartial temper of *Herodotus*; the gravity, austerity, and strict morals of *Thucydides*, the extensive knowledge of *Xenophon*, the sublimity and grandeur of *Titus Livius*; and, to avoid the careless style of *Polybius*, I have borrowed considerable ornaments from *Dionysius Halicarnassensis* and *Diodorus Siculus*. The specious gilding of *Tacitus* I have endeavoured to shun. *Mariana*, *Davila*, and *Fra. Paulo*, are those amongst the moderns whom I thought most worthy of imitation; but I cannot be so disingenuous, as not to own the infinite obligations I have to the *Pilgrims Progress* of *John Bunyan*, and the *Tenter Belly* of the reverend *Joseph Hall*.

From such encouragement and helps, it is easy to guess to what a degree of perfection I might have brought this great work, had it not been nipt in the bud by some illiterate people in both houses of parliament, who, envying the great figure I was to make in future ages, under pretence of raising money for the war, have padlocked \* all those very pens that were to celebrate the actions of their heroes, by silencing at once the whole university

|| A parody on *Boyer's* preface to his *History of Queen Anne*.

\* Act restraining the liberty of the press, &c. which was passed in 1712; and the peace of *Utrecht*, concluded in 1713.

versity of *Grub-street*. I am persuaded that nothing but the prospect of an approaching *peace* could have encouraged them to make so bold a step. But suffer me, in the name of the rest of the matriculates of that famous university, to ask them some plain questions: Do they think that peace will bring along with it the golden age? Will there be never a dying speech of a traitor? Are *Cetbegus* and *Catiline* turned so tame, that there will be no opportunity to cry about the streets, *A dangerous plot*? Will peace bring such plenty, that no gentleman will have occasion to go upon the highway, or break into a house? I am sorry, that the world should be so much imposed upon by the dreams of a *false prophet*, as to imagine the *Millennium* is at hand. O *Grub-street*! thou fruitful nursery of towering genius's! How do I lament thy downfall? Thy ruin could never be meditated by any who meant well to *english liberty*: no modern *Lycaum* will ever equal thy glory: whether in soft pastorals thou didst sing the flames of pampered apprentices and coy cook-maids; or mournful ditties of departing lovers; or if to *Mæonian* strains thou raisedst thy voice, to record the stratagems, the arduous exploits, and the nocturnal scalade of needy heroes, the terror of our peaceful citizens, describing the powerful *Betty* or the artful *Picklock*, or the secret caverns and grotto's of *Vulcan* sweating at his forge, and stamping the queen's image on viler metals, which he retales for beef, and pots of ale; or, if thou

wert

wert content in simple narrative to relate the cruel acts of implacable revenge, or the complaints of ravished virgins blushing to tell their adventures before the listening croud of city damsels; whilst in thy faithful history thou interminglest the gravest counsels and the purest morals. Nor less acute and piercing wert thou in thy search and pompous description of the works of nature; whether in proper and emphatic terms thou didst paint the blazing comet's fiery tail, the stupendous force of dreadful thunder and earthquakes, and the unrelenting inundations. Sometimes, with *Machiavelian* sagacity, thou unravelledst intrigues of state, and the traitorous conspiracies of rebels, giving wise counsel to monarchs. How didst thou move our terror and our pity with thy passionate scenes between *Jack-Catch* and the heroes of the *Old-Bailey*? How didst thou describe their intrepid march up *Holborn-hill*? Nor didst thou shine less in thy theological capacity, when thou gavest ghostly counsel to dying felons, and didst record the guilty pangs of sabbath-breakers. How will the noble arts of *John Overton's* \* painting and sculpture now languish! where rich invention, proper expression, correct design, divine attitudes, and artful contrast, heightened with the beauties of *Clar. Obscur.* embellished thy celebrated pieces, to the delight and astonishment of the judicious multitude! Adieu, persuasive eloquence! the quaint  
meta-

\* The engraver of the cuts before the *Grub-street* papers.

metaphor, the poignant irony, the proper epithet, and the lively simile, are fled for ever! Instead of these, we shall have, *I know not what!* — *The illiterate will tell the rest with pleasure †!*

I hope, the reader will excuse this digression, due by way of condolence to my worthy brethren of *Grub-street*, for the approaching barbarity that is likely to overspread all its regions, by this oppressive and exorbitant tax. It has been my good fortune to receive my education there; and, so long as I preserved some figure and rank amongst the learned of that society, I scorned to take my degree either at *Utrecht* or *Leyden*, though I was offered it *gratis* by the professors in those universities.

And now, that posterity may not be ignorant in what age so excellent a history was written (which would otherwise, no doubt, be the subject of its inquiries) I think it proper to inform the learned of future times, that it was compiled when *Lewis* the XIV<sup>th</sup> was king of *France*, and *Philip* his grandson of *Spain*; when *England* and *Holland*, in conjunction

† Vid. the preface to four sermons by *William Fleetwood* bishop of *St. Asaph*, printed in 1712; where having displayed the *beautiful and pleasing prospect* which was opened by the war, he complains that the spirit of discord had given us in its stead — *I know not what* — *Our enemies will tell the rest with pleasure.* This preface was by order of the house of commons burnt by the hangman in *Palace-yard, Westminster.*



junction with the *emperor* and the *allies*, entered into a war against these two princes, which lasted ten years under the *management* of the duke of *Marlborough*, and was put to a conclusion by the treaty of *Utrecht* under the ministry of the earl of *Oxford* in the year 1713.

Many at that time did imagine the history of *John Bull*, and the personages mentioned in it, to be *allegorical*, which the author would never own. Notwithstanding, to indulge the reader's fancy and curiosity, I have printed at the bottom of the page the *supposed* allusions of the most obscure parts of the story.

C O N-

# C O N T E N T S

## O F T H E

### History of JOHN BULL.

#### P A R T I.

- C**HAP. I. *The occasion of the law-suit,* page 1
- Chap. II. *How Bull and Frog grew jealous, that the lord Strutt intended to give all his custom to his grand-father Lewis Baboon,* 3
- Chap. III. *A copy of Bull and Frog's letter to lord Strutt,* 4
- Chap. IV. *How Bull and Frog went to law with lord Strutt about the premises, and were joined by the rest of the tradesmen,* 6
- Chap. V. *The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog, and Hocus,* 8
- Chap. VI. *Of the various success of the law-suit,* 10
- Chap. VII. *How John Bull was so mightily pleased with his success, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer,* 12
- Chap. VIII. *How John discovered, that Hocus had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon,* 14
- Chap. IX. *How some quacks undertook to cure Mrs. Bull of her ulcer,* 17
- Chap. X. *Of John Bull's second-wife, and the good advice that she gave him,* 19
- Chap.

- Chap. XI. *How John looked over his attorney's bill,* 22
- Chap. XII. *How John grew angry, and resolved to accept a composition: and what methods were practised by the lawyers for keeping him from it,* 23
- Chap. XIII. *Mrs. Bull's vindication of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, incumbent upon wives in case of the tyranny, infidelity, or insufficiency of husbands: being a full answer to the doctor's sermon against adultery,* 27
- Chap. XIV. *The two great parties of wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts,* 31
- Chap. XV. *An account of the conferences between Mrs. Bull and Don Diego,* 32
- Chap. XVI. *How the guardians of the deceased Mrs. Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated the characters of the three daughters: also John Bull's answer to the three guardians,* 43
- Chap. XVII. *Esquire South's message and letter to Mrs. Bull,* 52

## PART II.

- CHAP. I. *The character of John Bull's mother,* Page 59
- Chap. II. *The character of John Bull's sister Peg, with the quarrels that happened between master and miss in their childhood,* 62
- Chap.

CONTENTS. xv

Chap. III. Jack's charms, or the method by which he gained Peg's heart,	64
Chap. IV. How the relations reconciled John and his sister Peg, and what return Peg made to John's message,	69
Chap. V. Of some quarrels, that happened after Peg was taken into the family,	73
Chap. VI. The conversation between John Bull and his wife,	76
Chap. VII. Of the hard shifts Mrs. Bull was put to, to preserve the manor of Bullock's Hatch, with fir Roger's method to keep off importunate duns,	83
Chap. VIII. A continuation of the conversation betwixt John Bull and his wife,	86
Chap. IX. A Copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull,	95
Chap. X. Of some extraordinary things, that passed at the Salutation tavern, in the conference between Bull, Frog, Esquire South, and Lewis Baboon,	98
Chap. XI. The apprehending, examination, and imprisonment of Jack for suspicion of poisoning,	103
Chap. XII. How Jack's friends came to visit him in prison, and what advice they gave him,	110
Chap. XIII. How Jack hanged himself up by the persuasion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the noose,	114
Chap. XIV. The conference between Don Diego and John Bull,	120
Chap. XV. The sequel of the meeting at the Salutation,	122



Chap. XVI. <i>How John Bull and Nic. Frog settled their accounts,</i>	128
Chap. XVII. <i>How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home,</i>	134
Chap. XVIII. <i>How Lewis Baboon came to visit John Bull, and what passed between them,</i>	138
Chap. XIX. <i>Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to John Bull and the law-suit,</i>	143
Chap. XX. <i>The discourse that passed between Nic. Frog and Esquire South, which John Bull overheard,</i>	146
Chap. XXI. <i>The rest of Nic's fetches to keep John out of Ecclestown-castle,</i>	151
Chap. XXII. <i>Of the great joy that John expressed when he got possession of Ecclestown,</i>	155
POSTSCRIPT,	159

T H E  
H I S T O R Y  
O F  
J O H N B U L L.

---

C H A P. I.

*The occasion of the law-suit.*

I NEED not tell you of the great quarrels, that happen'd in our neighbourhood since the death of the late lord *Strutt* \*; how the parson †, and a ‡ cunning attorney, got him to settle his estate upon his cousin || *Philip Baboon* to the great disappointment of his cousin § esquire *South*. Some stick not to say, that the parson and the attorney forged a will, for which they were well paid by the

\* *Charles II. of Spain* died without issue, and  
† *Card. Portocarero* and the ‡ *Marshal of Harcourt*, employed, as is supposed, by the *House of Bourbon*, prevailed upon him to make a will, by which he settled the succession of the *Spanish monarchy* upon || *Philip Bourbon Duke of Anjou*, though his right had by the most solemn renunciations been barred in favour of § the *Archduke Charles of Austria*.

B

family

2 THE HISTORY OF

family of the *Baboons*: let that be as it will, it is matter of fact, that the honour and estate have continued ever since in the person of *Philip Baboon*,

You know, that the lord *Strutts* have for many years been possess'd of a very great landed estate, well-conditioned, wooded, watered, with coal, salt, tin, copper, iron, &c. all within themselves; that it has been the misfortune of that family to be the property of their stewards, tradesmen, and inferior servants, which has brought great incumbrances upon them; at the same time, their not abating of their expensive way of living has forced them to mortgage their best manors: it is credibly reported, that the butchers and bakers bill of a lord *Strutt*, that lived two hundred years ago, are not yet paid.

When *Philip Baboon* came first to the possession of the lord *Strutt's* estate, his tradesmen, as is usual upon such occasions, waited upon him to wish him joy and bespeak his custom: the two chief were \* *John Bull* the clothier, and † *Nic. Frog* the linen-draper: They told him, that the *Bulls* and *Frogs* had served the lord *Strutts* with drapery-ware for many years; that they were honest and fair dealers; that their bills had never been question'd; that the lord *Strutts* lived generously, and never used to dirty their fingers with pen,  
ink,

\* the *English* and † the *Dutch* congratulated *Philip* upon a succession, which they were not able to prevent: but to disappoint the ambition of

ink, and counters; that his lordship might depend upon their honesty; that they would use him as kindly, as they had done his predecessors. The young lord seemed to take all in good part, and dismissed them with a deal of seeming content, assuring them he did not intend to change any of the honourable maxims of his predecessors.

## C H A P. II.

*How Bull and Frog grew jealous, that the lord Strutt intended to give all his custom to his grandfather Lewis Baboon\*.*

**I**T happened unfortunately for the peace of our neighbourhood, that this young lord had an old cunning rogue, or (as the Scots call it) a *false loon*, of a grandfather, that one might justly call a *Jack of all trades* †; sometimes you would see him behind his counter selling broad-cloth, sometimes measuring linen; next day he would be dealing in mercery-ware; high heads, ribbons, gloves, fans, and lace, he understood to a nicety; *Charles Mather* could not bubble a young beau better with a toy; nay, he would descend even to the selling of tape, garters, and shoebuckles: when shop was shut up, he would go about the neighbourhood, and

B 2

earn

\* *Lewis the XIV*, and hinder the *French* nation, whose † *trade and character* are thus described, and whose king had a

#### 4 THE HISTORY OF

earn half a crown by teaching the young men and maids to dance. By these methods he had acquired immense riches, which he used to squander \* away at back-sword, quarter-staff, and cudgel-play, in which he took great pleasure, and challenged all the country. You will say it is no wonder if *Bull* and *Frog* should be jealous of this fellow. “ It is not  
“ impossible (says *Frog* to *Bull*) but this old  
“ rogue will take the management of the  
“ young lord’s business into his hands; be-  
“ sides the rascal has good ware, and will  
“ serve him as cheap as any body. In that  
“ case, I leave you to judge what must be-  
“ come of us and our families; we must  
“ starve, or turn journeymen to old *Lewis*  
“ *Baboon*; therefore, neighbour, I hold it ad-  
“ viseable, that we write to young lord *Strutt*  
“ to know the bottom of this matter.”

#### C H A P. III.

*A copy of Bull and Frog’s letter to lord Strutt.*

MY LORD,

I Suppose your lordship knows, that the *Bulls* and the *Frogs* have served the lord *Strutt* with all sorts of drapery-ware time out of mind :

\* *strong disposition to war*, from becoming too potent, an alliance, was formed to “ procure a  
“ reasonable satisfaction to the house of *Austria* for  
“ its pretensions to the *Spanish* succession, and suf-  
“ ficient



mind: and whereas we are jealous, not without reason, that your lordship intends henceforth to buy of your grandfire old *Lewis Baboon*; this is to inform your lordship, that this proceeding does not suit with the circumstances of our families, who have lived and made a good figure in the world by the generosity of the lord *Strutts*. Therefore we think fit to acquaint your lordship, that you must find sufficient *security*\* to us, our heirs and assigns, that you will not employ *Lewis Baboon*; or else we will take our remedy at law, clap an action upon you of 20,000 l. for old debts, seize and distrain your goods and chattels, which, considering your lordship's circumstances, will plunge you into difficulties, from which it will not be easy to extricate yourself; therefore we hope, when your lordship has better considered on it, you will comply with the desire of

*Your loving friends,*

JOHN BULL.  
NIC. FROG.

Some of *Bull's* friends advised him to take gentler methods with the young lord: but

B 3

*John*

\* "*security to England and Holland for their dominions, navigation, and commerce, and to prevent the union of the two monarchies France and Spain.*" To effect these purposes, queen *Ann* was by

*John* naturally loved rough play. It is impossible to express the surprise of the lord *Strutt* upon the receipt of this letter; he was not flush in ready either to go to law, or clear old debts, neither could he find good bail; he offered to bring matters to a friendly accommodation; and promised upon his word of honour, that he would not change his drapers; but all to no purpose, for *Bull* and *Frog* saw clearly that old *Lewis* would have the cheating of him.

## C H A P. IV.

*How Bull and Frog went to law with lord Strutt about the premises, and were joined by the rest of the tradesmen.*

ALL endeavours of accommodation between lord *Strutt* and his drapers proved vain; jealousies increas'd, and indeed it was rumoured abroad, that lord *Strutt* had bespoke his new liveries of old *Lewis Baboon*. This coming to Mrs. *Bull's* \* ears, when *John Bull* came home, he found all his family in an uproar. Mrs. *Bull*, you must know was very apt to be choleric, " You sot, says  
 " she, you loiter about ale-houses and ta-  
 " verns, spend you time at billiards, nine-  
 " pins, or puppet-shows, or flaunt about the  
 " streets in your new gilt chariot, never  
 " minding

\* the Parliament precipitated into the war as a principal. Among her allies were

“ minding me nor your numerous family.  
 “ Don’t you hear how lord *Strutt* has be-  
 “ spoke his liveries at *Lewis Baboon’s* shop?  
 “ Don’t you see how that old fox steals a-  
 “ way your customers, and turns you out of  
 “ your business every day, and you sit like an  
 “ idle drone with your hands in your pockets?  
 “ Fie upon it! up man, rouze thyself; I’ll  
 “ sell to my shift, before I’ll be so used by  
 “ that knave.” You must think Mrs. *Bull*  
 had been pretty well tuned up by *Frog*, who  
 chimed in with her learned harangue. No  
 further delay now, but to council learned in  
 the law they go, who unanimously assured  
 them both of the justice and infallible success  
 of their law-suit.

I told you before, that old *Lewis Baboon*  
 was a sort of a *Jack of all trades*, which  
 made the rest of the tradesmen jealous, as  
 well as *Bull* and *Frog*; they hearing of the  
 quarrel were glad of an opportunity of join-  
 ing against old *Lewis Baboon*, provided that  
*Bull* and *Frog* would bear the charges of the  
 suit; even lying *Ned* \*, the chimney-sweeper  
 of *Savoy*, and *Tom* † the *Portugal* dustman,  
 put in their claims; and the cause was put  
 into the hands of ‡ *Humphry Hocus* the attor-  
 ney.

B 4

A de-

\* The *Duke of Savoy* and † the *King of Por-  
 tugal*; and ‡ *John Churchill Duke of Marlborough*  
 was appointed general in chief of the confederate  
 army.



A declaration was drawn up to shew “ That  
 “ *Bull* and *Frog* had undoubted right by pre-  
 “ scription to be drapers to the lord *Strutts* ;  
 “ that there were several old contracts to  
 “ that purpose ; that *Lewis Baboon* had taken  
 “ up the trade of clothier and draper, without  
 “ serving his time or purchasing his freedom ;  
 “ that he sold goods, that were not market-  
 “ able, without the stamp ; that he himself  
 “ was more fit for a bully than a trades-  
 “ man, and went about through all the  
 “ country fairs challenging people to fight  
 “ prizes, wrestling and cudgel-play ;” and  
 abundance more to this purpose.

## C H A P. V.

*The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog,  
 and Hocus.*

**F**OR the better understanding the follow-  
 ing history, the reader ought to know,  
 that *Bull*, in the main, was an honest plain-  
 dealing fellow, choleric, bold, and of a very  
 unconstant temper ; he dreaded not old *Lewis*  
 either at back-sword, single faulchion, or  
 cudgel-play ; but then he was very apt to  
 quarrel with his best friends, especially if  
 they pretended to govern him : if you flat-  
 ter'd him, you might lead him like a child.  
*John's* temper depended very much upon the  
 air ; his spirits rose and fell with the weather-  
 glass. *John* was quick, and understood his  
 business very well ; but no man alive was  
 more

## JOHN BULL.

more careless in looking into his accompts, or more cheated by partners, apprentices, and servants. This was occasioned by his being a boon companion, loving his bottle and his diversion; for, to say truth, no man kept a better house than *John*, nor spent his money more generously. By plain and fair dealing *John* had acquired some plumbs, and might have kept them, had it not been for his unhappy law-suit.

*NIC. FROG* was a cunning sly whoreson, quite the reverse of *John* in many particulars; covetous, frugal; minded domestic affairs; would pinch his belly to save his pocket; never lost a farthing by careless servants, or bad debtors. He did not care much for any sort of diversions, except tricks of *big german* artists, and *leger-de-main*: no man exceeded *Nic.* in these; yet it must be owned, that *Nic.* was a fair dealer, and in that way acquired immense riches.

*HOCUS* was an old cunning attorney; and and tho' this was the first considerable suit, that ever he was engaged in, he shewed himself superior in address to most of his profession: he kept always good clerks, he loved money, was smooth-tongued, gave good words, and seldom lost his temper: he was not worse than an infidel, for he provided plentifully for his family; but he loved himself better than them all: the neighbours reported, that he was hen-pecked; which was impossible by such a mild-spirited woman, as his wife was.

## C H A P. VI.

*Of the various successs of the law-suit.*

**L**AW is a bottomless pit; it is a cormorant, a harpy that devours every thing. *John Bull* was flatter'd by the lawyers, that his suit would not last above a year or two at most; that before that time he would be in quiet possession of his business: yet ten long years did *Hocus* steer his cause through all the meanders of the law, and all the courts. No skill, no address was wanting; and, to say truth, *John* did not starve his cause; there wanted not *yellow-boys* to fee counsel, hire witnesses, and bribe juries: lord *Strutt* was generally cast, never had one verdict in his favour; \* and *John* was promised that the next, and the next, would be the final determination; but alas! that final determination and happy conclusion was like an enchanted island, the nearer *John* came to it, the further it went from him: new trials upon new points still arose; new doubts, new matters to be cleared; in short, lawyers seldom part with so good a cause, till they have got

\* The war was carried on against *France* and *Spain* with great success, and a peace might have been concluded upon the principles of the alliance; but a partition of the *Spanish* dominions in favour of the house of *Austria*, and an engagement that the same person should never be king of *France* and *Spain*, were not now thought sufficient.

got the oyster, and their clients the shell. *John's* ready money, book-debts, bonds, mortgages, all went into the lawyer's pockets: then *John* began to borrow money upon *Bank-stock* and *East-India* bonds: now and then a farm went to pot: at last \* it was thought a good expedient to set up esquire *South's* title, to prove the *will forg'd*, and dispossess *Philip* lord *Strutt* at once. Here again was a new field for the lawyers, and the cause grew more intricate than ever. *John* grew madder and madder; wherever he met any of lord *Strutt's* servants, he tore off their cloaths: now and then you would see them come home naked, without shoes, stockings, and linen. As for old *Lewis Baboon*, he was reduced to his last shift, though he had as many as any other: his children were reduced from rich silks to *Doily* stuffs, his servants in rags, and bare-footed; instead of good victuals, they now lived upon neck-beef, and bullock's liver: in short, nobody got much by the matter, but the men of law.

\* It was insisted, that the will in favour of *Philip* was contrary to treaty; and there was a parliamentary declaration for continuing the war, till he should be dethroned.

## C H A P. VII.

*How John Bull was so mightily pleased with his success, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer.*

**I**T is wisely observed by a great philosopher, that habit is a second nature: this was verified in the case of *John Bull*, who, from an honest and plain tradesman, had got such a haunt about the courts of justice, and such a jargon of law-words, that he concluded himself as able a lawyer as any that pleaded at the bar, or sat on the bench: He was overheard one day talking to himself after this manner: “ \* How capriciously does  
 “ fate or chance dispose of mankind? How  
 “ seldom is that business allotted to a man, for  
 “ which he is fitted by nature? It is plain,  
 “ I was intended for a man of law: how  
 “ did my guardians mistake my genius in  
 “ placing me, like a mean slave, behind a  
 “ counter? Bless me! what immense estates  
 “ these fellows raise by the law? Besides, it  
 “ is the profession of a gentleman. What  
 “ a pleasure is it to be victorious in a cause?  
 “ to swagger at the bar? What a fool am  
 “ I to drudge any more in this woollen  
 “ trade? for a lawyer I was born, and a  
 “ a lawyer I will be; one is never too old  
 “ to

\* The manners and sentiments of the nation became extravagant and chimerical.



“ to learn.” All this while *John* had conned over such a catalogue of hard words, as were enough to conjure up the devil ; these he used to babble indifferently in all companies, especially at coffee-houses ; so that his neighbour tradesmen began to shun his company as a man that was cracked. Instead of the affairs at *Blackwell-hall*, and price of broad cloth, wool and bayes, he talks of nothing but *actions upon the case, returns, capias, alias capias, demurrers, venire facias, replevins, superse-deas's, certiorari's, writs of error, actions of trover and conversion, trespasses, precipe's and dedimus*. This was matter of jest to the learned in law ; however, *Hocus*, and the rest of the tribe, encouraged *John* in his fancy, assuring him, that he had a great genius for law ; that they question'd not, but in time he might raise money enough by it to reimburse him all his charges ; that, if he studied, he would undoubtedly arrive to the dignity of a lord chief justice \* : as for the advice of honest friends and neighbours, *John* despised it ; he looked upon them as fellows of a low genius, poor groveling mechanics ; *John* reckoned it more honour to have got one favourable verdict, than to have sold a bale of broad-cloth. As for *Nec. Frog*, to say the truth, he was more prudent ; for, though he followed his law-suit closely, he neglected not his ordinary business, but was both in court and in his shop at the proper hours.

## C H A P.

\* Hold the balance of power.

## C H A P. VIII.

*How John discovered, that Hocus had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon.*

**J**OHN had not run on a madding so long, had it not been for an extravagant bitch of a wife, whom *Hocus* perceiving *John* to be fond of, was resolved to win over to his side. It is a true saying, *that the last man of the parish, that knows of his cuckoldom, is himself.* It was observed by all the neighbourhood, that *Hocus* had dealings with *John's* wife \*, that were not so much for his honour; but this was perceived by *John* a little too late: she was a luxurious jade, loved splendid equipages, plays, treats and balls, differing very much from the sober manners of her ancestors, and by no means fit for a tradesman's wife. *Hocus* fed her extravagancy (what was still more shameful) with *John's* own money. Every body said, that *Hocus* had a month's mind to her body; be that as it will, it is matter of fact, that upon all occasions she ran out extravagantly on the praise of *Hocus*. When *John* used to be finding fault with his bills, she used to reproach him as ungrateful to his greatest benefactor; one that had taken so much pains in his law-suit, and retrieved his family from the oppression of old *Lewis Baboon*.

\* And it was believed, that the general tampered with the parliament.

*Baboon.* A good swinging sum of *John's* readiest cash went towards building of *Hocus's* *country-house* \*. This affair between *Hocus* and *Mrs. Bull* was now so open, that all the world were scandalized at it; *John* was not so clod-pated, but at last he took the hint. † The parson of the parish preaching one day with more zeal than sense against adultery ‡, *Mrs. Bull* told her husband, that he was a very uncivil fellow to use such coarse language before people of condition; that *Hocus* was of the same mind; and that they would join to have him turned out of his living for using personal reflections. . How do you mean, says *John*, by personal reflections? I hope in God, wife, he did not reflect upon you? “ No thank God, my reputation is too well established in the world “ to receive any hurt from such a foul- “ mouthed scoundrel as he; his doctrine “ tends

\* who settled upon him the manor of *Woodstock*, and afterwards entailed that, with 5000 l. *per annum*, payable out of the Post-office, to descend with his honours; over and above this an immense sum was expended in building *Blenheim House*. About this time (*Nov. 6, 1709.*)

† Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* preached a sermon against popular resistance of regal authority.

‡ The house of commons voted this sermon a libel on her majesty and her government, the revolution, the protestant succession, and the parliament; they impeached him of high crimes and misdemeanours; he was silenced for three years, and the sermon burnt by the hangman.



“ tends only to make husbands tyrants, and  
 “ wives slaves; must we be shut up, and  
 “ husbands left to their liberty? Very pretty  
 “ indeed! a wife must never go abroad  
 “ with a Platonic to see a play or a ball;  
 “ she must never stir without her husband;  
 “ nor walk in *Spring-garden* with a cousin.  
 “ I do say, husband, and I will stand by it,  
 “ that, without the innocent freedoms of life,  
 “ matrimony would be a most intolerable  
 “ state; and that a wife’s virtue ought to be  
 “ the result of her own reason, and not of  
 “ her husband’s government; for my part, I  
 “ would scorn a husband that would be jea-  
 “ lous, if he saw a fellow abed with me\*.”

All this while *John*’s blood boiled in his  
 veins; he was now confirmed in all his sus-  
 picions; jade, bitch, and whore were the best  
 words, that *John* gave her †. Things went  
 from better to worse, till Mrs. *Bull* aimed a ‡  
 knife at *John*, though *John* threw a bottle ||  
 at her head very brutally indeed §, and, af-  
 ter this, there was nothing but confusion:  
 bottles, glasses, spoons, plates, knives, forks,  
 and dishes flew about like dust; the result of  
 which

\* These proceedings caused a great ferment in the nation.

† The house complained of being *asperged* and *wilified*; opprobrious terms were used by both parties, and one had recourse to ‡ *military power*, because it was assaulted by the other with || *tumult* and *riot*.

§ The confusion every day increased: the whig or low church party in the house of commons began to decline; after much contention and debate

which was, that \* Mrs. Bull received a bruise in her right side, of which she died half a year after. The bruise imposthumated, and afterwards turned to a stinking ulcer, which made every body shy to come near her; yet she wanted not the help of many able physicians, who attended very diligently, and did what men of skill could do: but all to no purpose, for her condition was now quite desperate, all regular physicians, and her nearest relations, having given her over.

## C H A P. IX.

*How some quacks undertook to cure Mrs. Bull of her ulcer †.*

**T**H E R E is nothing so impossible in nature, but mountebanks will undertake; nothing so incredible, but they will affirm: Mrs. Bull's condition was looked upon as desperate by all the men of art; but there were those, that bragged they had an infallible ointment and plaister, which, being applied to the sore, would cure it in a few days; at the same time they would give her a pill, that would purge off all her bad humours, sweeten her blood, and rectify her disturbed imagination. In spite of all applications, the patient grew worse every day; she stunk so, nobody durst

\* the parliament was prorogued, † and notwithstanding many attempts to prolong it, particularly some difficulties started by the Lord

durst come within a stone's throw of her, except those quacks who attended her close, and apprehended no danger. If one asked them how Mrs. Bull did? Better and better, said they; the parts heal, and her constitution mends; if she submits to our government, she will be abroad in a little time. Nay, it is reported, that they wrote to her friends in the country, that she should dance a jig next *October* in *Westminster-Hall*, and that her illness had been chiefly owing to bad physicians. At last \*, one of them was sent for in great haste, his patient grew worse and worse: when he came, he affirmed that it was a gross mistake, and that she was never in a fairer way: bring hither the salve, says he, and give a plentiful draught of my cordial. As he was applying his ointments, and administering the cordial, the patient gave up the ghost, to the great confusion of the quack, and the great joy of Bull and his friends. The quack flung away out of the house in great disorder, and swore there was foul play, for he was sure his medicines were infallible. Mrs. Bull having died without any signs of repentance or devotion, the clergy would hardly allow her a christian burial. The relations had once resolved to sue *John* for the murder, but considering better of it, and that such a trial would rip up old sores, and discover things not so much to the reputation of the

\* chancellor, it was dissolved on the 21st of *Sept.*  
1710.

the deceased, they dropt their design. She left no will, only there was found in her strong box the following words wrote on a *Scrip* of paper, *My curse on John Bull, and all my posterity, if ever they come to any composition with the Lord Strutt.*

She left him three daughters, whose \* names were *Polemia, Discordia, and Usuria.*

C H A P. X.

*Of John Bull's second wife, and the † good advice that she gave him.*

**J** O H N quickly got the better of his grief, and seeing that neither his constitution, or the affairs of his family could permit him to live in an unmarried state, he resolved to get him another wife; a cousin of his last wife's was proposed, but *John* would have no more of the breed: in short, he wedded a sober country gentlewoman, of a good family, and a plentiful fortune, the reverse of the other in her temper; not but that she loved money, for she was saving, and applied her fortune to pay *John's* clamorous debts, that the unfrugal methods of his last wife, and this ruinous law-suit, had brought him into. One day, as she had got her husband in a good humour, she talked to him after the

\* War, faction, and usury.

† The new parliament, which was averse to the war, made



the following manner: \* “ My dear, since I  
 “ have been your wife, I have observed great  
 “ abuses and disorders in your family; your  
 “ servants are mutinous and quarrelsome,  
 “ and cheat you most abominably; your  
 “ cook-maid is in a combination with your  
 “ butcher, poulterer, and fishmonger: your  
 “ butler purloins your liquor, and the brewer  
 “ sells you hogwash; your baker cheats both  
 “ in weight and in tale; even your milk-  
 “ woman and your nursery-maid have a fel-  
 “ low-feeling; your taylor, instead of threads,  
 “ cabbages whole yards of cloth; besides,  
 “ leaving such long scores, and not going  
 “ to market with ready money, forces us to  
 “ take had ware of the tradesmen at their own  
 “ price. You have not posted your books  
 “ these ten years; how is it possible for a  
 “ man of business to keep his affairs even in  
 “ the world at this rate? Pray God this *Ho-*  
 “ *cus* be honest: would to God you would  
 “ look over his bills, and see how matters  
 “ stand between *Frog* and you †: prodigious  
 “ sums are spent in this law-suit, and more  
 “ must be borrowed of scriveners and usurers  
 “ at heavy interest. Besides, my dear, let  
 “ me beg of you to lay aside that wild pro-  
 “ ject of leaving your business to turn law-  
 “ yer, for which, let me tell you, nature  
 “ never

\* a representation of the mismanagement in the several offices, particularly those for victualling and cloathing the navy and army; † and of the sums that had been expended on the war,

“ never designed you. Believe me, these  
 “ rogues do but flatter, that they may pick  
 “ your pocket; observe what a parcel of  
 “ hungry ragged fellows live by your cause;  
 “ to be sure they will never make an end on  
 “ it; I foresee this haunt, you have got  
 “ about the courts, will one day or other  
 “ bring your family to beggary. Consider,  
 “ my dear, how indecent it is to abandon  
 “ your shop, and follow pettifoggers; the ha-  
 “ bit is so strong upon you, that there is  
 “ hardly a plea between two country esquires  
 “ about a barren acre upon a common, but  
 “ you draw yourself in as bail, surety or  
 “ solicitor\*.” *John* heard her all this while  
 with patience, till she pricked his maggot, and  
 touched him in the tender point; then he  
 broke out into a violent passion, “ What I  
 “ not fit for a lawyer! let me tell you, my  
 “ clodpated relations spoiled the greatest ge-  
 “ nius in the world, when they bred me a  
 “ mechanic. Lord *Strutt*, and his old rogue  
 “ of a grandfire, have found to their cost,  
 “ that I can manage a law-suit as well as  
 “ another ” “ I don’t deny what you say,  
 “ replied *Mrs. Bull*, nor do I call in question  
 “ your parts; but, I say, it does not suit  
 “ with your circumstances: you and your  
 “ predecessors have lived in good reputation  
 “ among your neighbours by this same  
 “ cloathing-trade, and it were madness to  
 “ leave

\* which was however still a favourite with the people,



“ leave it off. Besides, there are few that  
 “ know all the tricks and cheats of these  
 “ lawyers; does not your own experience  
 “ teach you, how they have drawn you on  
 “ from one term to another, and how you  
 “ have danced the round of all the courts,  
 “ still flattering you with a final issue, and,  
 “ for aught I can see, your cause is not a  
 “ bit clearer than it was seven years ago.”  
 “ I will be damn’d, says *John*, if I accept  
 “ of any composition from *Strutt* or his grand-  
 “ father; I’ll rather wheel about the streets  
 “ an engine to grind knives and scissars;  
 “ however, I’ll take your advice, and look  
 “ over my accompts.”

## C H A P. XI.

*How John looked over his attorney’s bill.*

**W**HEN *John* first brought out the bills,  
 the surprise of all the family was un-  
 expressible at the prodigious dimensions of  
 them; they would have measured with the  
 best bale of cloth in *John’s* shop. Fees to  
 judges, puny judges, clerks, prothonotaries,  
 philizers, chirographers, under-clerks, procla-  
 mators, council, witnesses, jury-men, mar-  
 shals, tip-staffs, cryers, porters; for enroll-  
 ings, exemplifications, bails, vouchers, re-  
 turns, caveats, examinations, filings of writs,  
 entries, declarations, replications, recordats,  
*noli prosequi’s*, *certiorari’s*, *mittimus’s*, demur-  
 rers, special verdicts, informations, *scire fa-*  
*cias,*

*cias, supersedeas, habeas corpus, coach-hire, treating of witnesses, &c.* “ Verily, says “ *John*, there are a prodigious number of “ learned words in this law ; what a pretty “ science it is !” “ Ay ! but husband, you “ have paid for every syllable and letter of “ these fine words ; bless me, what immense “ sums are at the bottom of the accompt !” *John* spent several weeks in looking over his bills, and by comparing and stating his accompts he discovered, that, besides the extravagance of every article, he had been egregiously cheated ; that he had paid for council that were never fee’d, for writs that were never drawn, for dinners that were never dressed, and journeys that were never made : In short, that the tradesmen, lawyers, and *Frog*, had agreed to throw the burthen of the law-suit upon his shoulders.

## C H A P. XII.

*How John grew angry, and resolved to accept a composition \* ; and what methods were practised by the lawyers for keeping him from it.*

**W**ELL might the learned *Daniel Burgess* say, that a law-suit is a suit for life. He that sows his grain upon marble, will have many a hungry belly before harvest.  
This

\* when at length peace was thought to be eligible upon more moderate terms, a treaty was entered into by

This *John* felt by woeful experience. *John's* cause was a good milch cow, and many a man subsisted his family out of it. However *John* began to think it high time to look about him. He had a cousin in the country, one Sir \* *Roger Bold*, whose predecessors had been bred up to the law, and knew as much of it as any body; but, having left off the profession for some time, they took great pleasure in compounding law-suits among their neighbours, for which they were the aversion of the gentlemen of the long robe, and at perpetual war with all the country attorneys. *John* put his cause in Sir *Roger's* hands, desiring him to make the best of it: the news had no sooner reached the ears of the lawyers, but they were all in an uproar. They brought all the rest of the tradesmen upon *John*: † 'Squire *South* swore he was betrayed, that he would starve before he compounded; *Frog* said he was highly wronged; even lying *Ned* the chimney-sweeper, and *Tom* the dustman complained, that their interest was sacrificed. The lawyers, solicitors, *Hocus*, and his clerks, were all up in arms, at the news of the composition ‡; they abused him and his wife most shamefully,

“ You

\* *Robert Harley*, afterwards Earl of *Oxford*, who was made treasurer in the stead of the Lord *Godolphin*, and there was now not only a new parliament, but a new ministry; † the measure was opposed by the allies and the general: ‡ the house of commons was censured as totally ignorant of business;

“ You silly, awkward, ill-bred, country-fow,  
 “ (quoth one) have you no more manners  
 “ than to rail at *Hocus*, that has saved that  
 “ clod-pated numskull’d ninny-hammer of  
 “ yours from ruin, and all his family? It  
 “ is well known, how he has rose early and  
 “ sat up late to make him easy, when he was  
 “ sotting at every ale-house in town. I  
 “ knew his last wife; she was a woman of  
 “ breeding, good humour, and complai-  
 “ sance; knew how to live in the world: as  
 “ for you, you look like a puppet moved by  
 “ clock-work; your cloaths hang upon you,  
 “ as they were upon tenter-hooks, and you  
 “ come into a room as if you were going to  
 “ steal away a piss-pot: get you gone into  
 “ the country to look after your mother’s  
 “ poultry, to milk the cows, churn the but-  
 “ ter, and dress up nosegays for a holy-day,  
 “ and not meddle with matters, which you  
 “ know no more of, than the sign-post be-  
 “ fore your door: it is well known, that *Ho-*  
 “ *cus* had an established reputation; he never  
 “ swore an oath, nor told a lye in all his life;  
 “ he is grateful to his benefactors, faithful  
 “ to his friends, liberal to his dependants,  
 “ and dutiful to his superiors; he values  
 “ not your money more than the dust under  
 “ his feet, but he hates to be abused. Once  
 “ for all, Mrs. *Mynx*, leave off talking of  
 “ *Hocus*, or I will pull out those saucer eyes  
 “ of yours, and make that redstreak coun-  
 “ try face look as raw as an ox-cheek upon  
 “ a butcher’s stall: remember, I say, that

C

“ there



“there are pillories and ducking-stools.” With this away they flung, leaving *Mrs. Bull* no time to reply. No stone was left unturned to fright *John* from his composition: \* sometimes they spread reports at coffee-houses, that *John* and his wife were run mad; that they intended to give up house, and make over all their estate to *Lewis Baboon*; that *John* had been often heard talking to himself, and seen in the streets without shoes or stockings; that he did nothing from morning till night but beat his servants, after having been the best master alive: as for his wife, she was a mere natural. Sometimes *John*'s house was beset with a whole regiment of attorney's clerks, bailiffs, and bailiffs-followers, and other small retainers of the law, who threw stones at his windows, and dirt at himself, as he went along the street. When *John* complained of want of ready money to carry on his suit, they advised him to pawn his plate and jewels, and that *Mrs. Bull* should sell her linen and wearing-cloaths.

\* And it was said, that the nation would at last be sacrificed to the ambition of *France*.



## C H A P. XIII.

*Mrs. Bull's vindication of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, incumbent upon wives in case of the tyranny, infidelity, or insufficiency of husbands: being a full answer to the doctor's sermon against adultery\*.*

JOHN found daily fresh proofs of the infidelity and bad designs of his deceased wife; amongst other things, one day looking over his cabinet, he found the following paper:

**I**T is evident that matrimony is founded upon an *original contract*, whereby the wife makes over the right she has by the law of nature to the *concubitus vagus*, in favour of the husband; by which he acquires the property of all her posterity. But then the obligation is mutual: and where the contract is broken on one side, it ceases to bind on the other. Where there is a right, there must be a power to maintain it, and to punish the offending party. This power I affirm to be that original right, or rather that indispensable duty of cuckoldom, lodged in all wives in the cases above-mentioned. No wife is bound by any law, to which herself has not consented: all oeconomic government is lodged originally in the husband and wife,

C 2

the

\* The Tories representation of the speeches at Sacheverel's trial.

the executive part being in the husband ; both have their privileges secured to them by law and reason : but will any man infer from the husband's being invested with the executive power, that the wife is deprived of her share, and that which is the principal branch of it, the original right of cuckoldom ? And that she has no remedy left, but *preces et lachrymæ*, or an appeal to a supreme court of judicature ? No less frivolous are the arguments, that are drawn from the general appellations and terms of husband and wife. A husband denotes several different sorts of magistracy, according to the usages and customs of different climates and countries. In some eastern nations it signifies a tyrant, with the absolute power of life and death : in *Turkey* it denotes an arbitrary governor, with power of perpetual imprisonment : in *Italy* it gives the husband the power of poison and padlocks : in the countries of *England, France, and Holland*, it has a quite different meaning, implying a free and equal government, securing to the wife in certain cases the liberty of cuckoldom, and the property of pin-money, and separate maintenance. So that the arguments drawn from the terms of husband and wife are fallacious, and by no means fit to support a tyrannical doctrine, as that of absolute unlimited chastity, and conjugal fidelity.

The general exhortations to chastity in wives are meant only for rules in ordinary cases, but they naturally suppose three conditions of ability, justice, and fidelity in the husband :

husband: such an unlimited, unconditioned fidelity in the wife could never be supposed by reasonable men; it seems a reflection upon the ch—ch, to charge her with doctrines that countenance oppression.

This doctrine of the original right of cuckoldom is congruous to the law of nature, which is superior to all human laws, and for that I dare appeal to all wives: it is much to the honour of our *English* wives, that they have never given up that *fundamental point*; and that though in former ages they were muffled up in darkness and superstition, yet that notion seemed engraven on their minds, and the impresson so strong, that nothing could impair it.

To assert the illegality of cuckoldom upon any pretence whatsoever, were to cast odious colours upou the married state, to blacken the necessary means of perpetuating families: such laws can never be supposed to have been designed to defeat the very end of matrimony, the propagation of mankind. I call them necessary means; for in many cases what other means are left? Such a doctrine wounds the honour of families; unsettles the titles to kingdoms, honours, and estates; for, if the actions from which such settlements spring were illegal, all that is built upon them must be so too: but the last is absurd, therefore the first must be so likewise. What is the cause that *Europe* groans at present under the heavy load of a cruel and expensive war, but the tyrannical custom of a certain nation,

and the scrupulous nicety of a silly Queen, \* in not exercising this indispensable duty of cuckoldom, whereby the kingdom might have had an heir, and a controverted succession might have been avoided? These are the effects of the narrow maxims of your clergy, *That one must not do evil, that good may come of it.*

The assertors of this indefeasible right, and *jus divinum* of matrimony, do all in their hearts favour gallants, and the pretenders to married women; for if the true legal foundation of the married state be once sapped, and instead thereof tyrannical maxims introduced, what must follow but elopements instead of secret and peaceable cuckoldom?

From all that has been said, one may clearly perceive the absurdity of the doctrine of this seditious, discontented, hot-headed, ungifted, unedifying preacher, asserting, *That the grand security of the matrimonial state, and the pillar upon which it stands, is founded upon the wife's belief of an absolute unconditional fidelity to the husband's bed:* by which bold assertion he strikes at the root, digs the foundation, and removes the basis, upon which the happiness of a married state is built. As for his personal reflections, I would gladly know who are those *wanton wives* he speaks of? who are those ladies of high stations, that he so boldly traduces in his sermon? It is pretty plain,

\* The Queen of Ch. II. of Spain, upon whose death without issue the war broke out.



plain, who these aspersions are aimed at, for which he deserves the pillory or something worse.

In confirmation of this doctrine of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, I could bring the example of the wisest wives in all ages, who by these means have preserved their husbands families from ruin and oblivion by want of posterity: but what has been said, is a sufficient ground for punishing this pragmatical parson.

C H A P. XIV.

*The two great parties of wives, the \* Devoto's and the Hitts.*

**T**HE doctrine of unlimited chastity and fidelity in wives was universally espoused by all husbands; who went about the country, and made the wives sign papers, signifying their utter detestation and abhorrence of Mrs. Bull's wicked doctrine of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom. Some yielded, others refused to part with their native liberty; which gave rise to two great parties amongst the wives, the *Devoto's* and the *Hitts*. Though it must be owned, the distinction was more nominal than real; for the *Devoto's* would abuse freedoms sometimes; and those who were distinguished by the

\* Those who were for and against the doctrine of non-resistance.



the name of *Hitts*, were often very honest. At the same time there came out an ingenious treatise with the title of *good advice to husbands*; in which they are counselled not to trust too much to their wives owning the doctrine of unlimited conjugal fidelity, and so to neglect family duty, and a due watchfulness over the manners of their wives; that the greatest security to husbands was a vigorous constitution, good usage of their wives, and keeping them from temptation; many husbands having been sufferers by their trusting too much to general professions, as was exemplified in the case of a foolish and negligent husband, who, trusting to the efficacy of this principle, was undone by his wife's elopement from him.

#### C H A P. XV.

*An account of the conference between Mrs. Bull and Don Diego.*

THE lawyers, as their last effort to put off the composition, sent \* *Don Diego* to *John*. *Don Diego* was a very worthy gentleman, a friend to *John*, his mother, and present wife; and therefore supposed to have some influence over her: he had been ill used himself by *John's* lawyers, but, because of some

\* Amongst other obstacles to the treaty was the opposition of the earl of *Nottingham*, a tory nobleman, who had great influence in the house of commons.

some \* animosity to sir *Roger*, was against the composition †: the conference between him and *Mrs. Bull* was word for word as follows.

*Don Diego.* Is it possible, cousin *Bull*, that you can forget the honourable maxims of the family you are come of, and break your word with three of the honestest best-meaning persons in the world, esquire *South*, *Frog*, and *Hocus*, that have sacrificed their interests to yours? It is base to take advantage of their simplicity and credulity, and leave them in the lurch at last.

*Mrs. Bull.* I am sure they have left my family in a bad condition; we have hardly money to go to market; and nobody will take our words for six-pence. A very fine spark this esquire *South*! My husband took him in, a dirty, snotty-nosed boy; it was the business of half the servants to attend him, † the rogue did ball and make such a noise: sometimes he fell in the fire and burnt his face, sometimes broke his shins clambering over the benches, often pissed a-bed, and always

\* The cause of his animosity, from which this conduct is supposed to proceed, was Mr. *Harley*'s being chosen to succeed him as principal secretary of state, when he was removed from that office in the year 1704.

† He expostulated against the peace with great warmth in the house, when the queen was present *incog.*

‡ Something relating to the manners of a great prince, superstition, love of operas, shows, &c.

ways came in so dirty, as if he had been dragged through the kennel at a boarding-school. He lost his money at chuck-farthing, shuffle-cap, and all fours; sold his books, pawned his linen, which we were always forced to redeem. Then the whole generation of him are so in love with bagpipes and puppet-shows! I wish you knew what my husband has paid at the pastry-cook's and confectioner's for *Naples* biscuit, tarts, custards, and sweet-meats. All this while my husband considered him as a gentleman of a good family that had fallen into decay, gave him good education, and has settled him in a good creditable way of living, having procured him by his interest one of the best places of the country: and what return, think you, does this fine gentleman make us? He will hardly give me or my husband a good word, or a civil expression: \* instead of *sir* and *madam* (which, though I say it, is our due) he calls us *goody* and *gaffer* such-a-one: says, he did us a great deal of honour to board with us; huffs and dings at such a rate, because we will not spend the little we have left to get him the title and estate of lord *Strutt*; and then, forsooth, we shall have the honour to be his woollen-drapers. Besides, esquire *South* will be esquire *South* still; fickle, proud, and ungrateful. If he behaves himself so, when he depends on us for his daily bread, can any man say, what he will do when he is got above the world?

*D. Diego.*

\* Something relating to forms and titles.

*D. Diego.* And would you lose the honour of so noble and generous an undertaking? Would you rather accept this scandalous composition, and trust that old rogue, *Lewis Baboon*?

*Mrs. Bull.* Look you, friend *Diego*, if we law it on, till *Lewis* turns honest, I am afraid our credit will run low at *Blackwell-hall*. I wish every man had his own; but I still say, that lord *Strutt*'s money shines as bright and chinks as well as esquire *South*'s. I don't know any other hold, that we tradesmen have of these great folks, but their interest; buy dear and sell cheap, and I'll warrant ye you will keep your customer. The worst is, that lord *Strutt*'s servants have got such a haunt about that old rogue's shop, that it will cost us many a firkin of strong beer to bring them back again; and the longer they are in a bad road, the harder it will be to get them out of it.

*D. Diego.* But poor *Frog*, what has he done! On my conscience, if there be an honest, sincere man in the world, it is that *Frog*.

*Mrs. Bull.* I think, I need not tell you how much *Frog* has been obliged to our \* family from his childhood; he carries his head high now, but he had never been the man he is, without our help. Ever since the commencement of this law-suit it has been the business of *Hocus*, in sharing our expences, to  
plead

\* On the other side complaint was made of the unequal burden of the war.



plead for *Frog*. “ Poor *Frog* (says he) is in  
 “ hard circumstances, he has a numerous fa-  
 “ mily, and lives from hand to mouth; his  
 “ children don’t eat a bit of good victuals  
 “ from one year’s end to the other, but live  
 “ upon salt herring, sowre crud, and bore-  
 “ cole; he does his utmost, poor fellow, to  
 “ keep things even in the world, and has  
 “ exerted himself beyond his ability in this  
 “ law-suit; but he really has not where-  
 “ withal to go on. What signifies this hun-  
 “ dred pounds? place it upon your side of  
 “ the account; it is a great deal to poor  
 “ *Frog*, and a trifle to you.” This has been  
*Hocus’s* constant language, and I am sure he  
 has had obligations enough to us to have  
 acted another part.

*D. Diego*. No doubt *Hocus* meant all this  
 for the best, but he is a tender-hearted, cha-  
 ritable man; *Frog* is indeed in hard circum-  
 stances.

*Mrs. Bull*. Hard circumstances! I swear this  
 is provoking to the last degree\*. All the time  
 of the law-suit, as fast as I have mortgaged,  
*Frog* has purchased: from a plain tradesman  
 with a shop, ware-house, and a country hutt  
 with a dirty fish-pond at the end of it, he is  
 now grown a very rich country gentleman,  
 with a noble landed estate, noble palaces,  
 manors, parks, gardens, and farms, finer than  
 any we were ever master of. Is it not strange,  
 when

\* and of the acquisitions of the *Dutch* in *Flanders*; during these debates the house took in consideration



when my husband disbursed great sums every term, *Frog* should be purchasing some new farm or manor? So that, if this law-suit lasts, he will be far the richest man in his country. What is worse than all this, he steals away my customers every day; twelve of the richest and the best have left my shop by his persuasion, and whom, to my certain knowledge, he has under bonds never to return again: judge you if this be neighbourly dealing.

*D. Diego.* *Frog* is indeed pretty close in his dealings, but very honest: you are so touchy, and take things so hotly, I am sure there must be some mistake in this.

*Mrs. Bull.* A plaguy one indeed! You know, and have often told me of it, how *Hocus*, and those rogues kept my husband *John Bull* drunk for five years together with punch and strong waters; I am sure he never went one night sober to bed, till they got him to sign the strangest deed, that ever you saw in your life. The methods they took to manage him I'll tell you another time; at present I'll read only the writing.

THE HISTORY OF  
ARTICLES *of* AGREEMENT

BETWIXT

JOHN BULL, Clothier,

AND

NICHOLAS FROG, Linen-draper\*.

I. THAT, for maintaining the ancient good correspondence and friendship between the said parties, I *Nicholas Frog* do solemnly engage and promise to keep peace in *John Bull's* family; that neither his wife, children, nor servants give him any trouble, disturbance, or molestation whatsoever, but to oblige them all to do their duty quietly in their respective stations: and whereas the said *John Bull*, from the assured confidence that he has in my friendship, has appointed me executor of his last will and testament, and guardian to his children, I do undertake for me, my heirs and assigns, to see the same duly executed and performed, and that it shall be unalterable.

\* A treaty which had been concluded by the lord *Townshend* at the *Hague* between the Queen and the States in 1709. for securing the protestant succession, and for settling a barrier for *Holland* against *France*. And it was resolved, that several articles of this treaty were destructive to the trade and interest of *Great Britain*, that lord *Townshend* had no authority to agree to them, and that he and all those, who advised ratifying the treaty, were enemies to their country.

alterable in all its parts by *John Bull*, or any body else: for that purpose it shall be lawful and allowable for me to enter his house at any hour of the day or night; to break open bars, bolts, and doors, chests of drawers, and strong boxes, in order to secure the peace of my friend *John Bull's* family, and to see his will duly executed.

II. In consideration of which kind neighbourly office of *Nicholas Frog*, in that he has been pleased to accept of the aforesaid trust, I *John Bull* having duly considered, that my friend *Nicholas Frog* at this time lives in a marshy soil and unwholesome air, infested with fogs and damps destructive of the health of himself, wife, and children; do bind and oblige me, my heirs and assigns, to purchase for the said *Nicholas Frog*, with the best and readiest of my cash, bonds, mortgages, goods, and chattels, a landed estate, with parks, gardens, palaces, rivers, fields, and outlets, consisting of as large extent, as the said *Nicholas Frog* shall think fit. And whereas the said *Nicholas Frog* is at present hemmed in too close by the grounds of *Lewis Baboon*, master of the science of defence, I the said *John Bull* do oblige myself, with the readiest of my cash, to purchase and inclose the said grounds, for as many fields and acres as the said *Nicholas* shall think fit; to the intent that the said *Nicholas* may have free egress and regress, without lett or molestation, suitable to the demands of himself and family.

III. Furthermore, the said *John Bull* obliges himself to make the country neighbours of *Nicholas Frog* allot a certain part of yearly rents to pay for the repairs of the said landed estate, to the intent that his good friend *Nicholas Frog* may be eased of all charges.

IV. And whereas the said *Nicholas Frog* did contract with the deceased lord *Strutt* about certain liberties, privileges, and immunities, formerly in the possession of the said *John Bull*; I the said *John Bull* do freely by these presents renounce, quit, and make over to the said *Nicholas*, the liberties, privileges, and immunities contracted for, in as full a manner, as if they never had belonged to me.

V. The said *John Bull* obliges himself, his heirs and assigns, not to sell one rag of broad or coarse cloth to any gentleman within the neighbourhood of the said *Nicholas*, except in such quantities and such rates, as the said *Nicholas* shall think fit.

*Signed and sealed,*

JOHN BULL,  
NIC. FROG.

The reading of this paper put Mrs. *Bull* in such a passion, that she fell downright into a fit, and they were forced to give her a good quantity of the spirit of hartshorn before she recovered.

*D. Diego.*

*D. Diego.* Why in such a passion, cousin? considering your circumstances at that time, I don't think this such an unreasonable contract. You see *Frog*, for all this, is religiously true to his bargain; he scorns to hearken to any composition without your privacy.

*Mrs. Bull.* You know the\* contrary. Read that letter.

[*Reads the superscription*] For *Lewis Baboon*,  
master of the noble science of defence.

S I R,

I Understand, that you are at this time treating with my friend *John Bull* about restoring the lord *Strutt's* custom, and besides allowing him certain privileges of parks and fish-ponds; I wonder how you, that are a man that knows the world, can talk with that simple fellow. He has been my bubble these twenty years, and to my certain knowledge understands no more of his own affairs, than a child in swaddling cloaths. I know he has got a sort of a pragmatistical silly jade of a wife, that pretends to take him out of my hands: but you and she both will find yourselves mistaken: I'll find those that shall manage her; and, for him, he dares as well be hanged as make one step in his affairs without my consent. If you will give me what you promised him, I will make all things

D 3

easy

\* In the mean time the *Dutch* were secretly negotiating with *France*.



easy, and stop the deeds of ejection against lord *Strutt*: if you will not, take what follows: I shall have a good action against you, for pretending to rob me of my bubble. Take this warning from

Your loving friend,

NIC. FROG.

I am told, cousin *Diego*, you are one of those who have undertaken to manage me, and that you have said you will carry a green bag yourself, rather than we shall make an end of our law-suit: I'll teach them and you too to manage.

*D. Diego*. For God's sake, madam, why so choleric? I say this letter is some forgery; it never entered into the head of that honest man, *Nic. Frog*, to do any such thing.

*Mrs. Bull*. I can't abide you: you have been railing these twenty years at esquire *South, Frog*, and *Hocus*, calling them rogues and pick-pockets, and now they are turned the honest fellows in the world. What is the meaning of all this?

*D. Diego*. Pray tell me how you came to employ this sir *Roger* in your affairs, and not think of your old friend *Diego*?

*Mrs. Bull*. So, so, there it pinches. To tell you truth, I have employed sir *Roger* in several weighty affairs, and have found him trusty and honest, and the poor man always scorned to take a farthing of me. I have abundance that profess great zeal, but they  
are

are damnable greedy of the pence. My husband and I are now in such circumstances, that we must be served upon cheaper terms, than we have been.

*D. Diego.* Well, cousin, I find I can do no good with you; I am sorry that you will ruin yourself by trusting this *fir Roger*.

C H A P. XVI.

*How the guardians of the deceased Mrs. Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated the characters of the three daughters: also John Bull's answer to the three guardians\*.*

I Told you in a former chapter, that Mrs. Bull, before she departed this life, had blessed *John* with three daughters. I need not here repeat their names, neither would I willingly use any scandalous reflections upon young ladies, whose reputations ought to be very tenderly handled; but the characters of these were so well known in the neighbourhood, that it is doing them no injury to make a short description of them.

† The eldest was a termagant, imperious, prodigal, lewd, profligate wench, as ever breathed: she used to rantipole about the  
D 4
house

\* The debates in parliament were however still continued.

† *Polemia, War.*

house, pinch the children, kick the servants, and torture the cats and the dogs; she would rob her father's strong box, for money to give the young fellows that she was fond of: she had a noble air, and something great in her mien, but such a noisome infectious breath, as threw all the servants that dressed her into consumptions; if she smelt to the freshest nosegay, it would shrivel and wither as it had been blighted; she used to come home in her cups, and break the china and the looking-glasses; and was of such an irregular temper, and so intirely given up to her passion, that you might argue as well with the *North* wind, as with her ladyship: so expensive, that the income of three dukedoms was not enough to supply her extravagance. *Hocus* loved her best, believing her to be his own, got upon the body of *Mrs. Bull*.

\* The second daughter, born a year after her sister, was a peevish, froward, ill-conditioned creature as ever was, ugly as the devil, lean, haggard, pale, with saucer eyes, a sharp nose, and hunch-backed: but active, sprightly, and diligent about her affairs. Her ill complexion was occasioned by her bad diet, which was coffee, morning, noon, and night: she never rested quietly a bed; but used to disturb the whole family with shrieking out in her dreams, and plague them next day with interpreting them, for she took them all for gospel: she would cry out murder, and disturb

turb the whole neighbourhood; and when *John* came running down stairs to enquire what the matter was: nothing, forsooth, only her maid had stuck a pin wrong in her gown: she turned away one servant for putting too much oil in her sallad, and another for putting too little salt in her water-gruel; but such, as by flattery had procured her esteem, she would indulge in the greatest crime. Her father had two coachmen; when one was in the coach-box, if the coach swung but the least to one side, she used to shriek so loud, that all the street concluded she was overturned; but though the other was eternally drunk, and had overturned the whole family, she was very angry with her father for turning him away. Then she used to carry tales and stories from one to another, till she had set the whole neighbourhood together by the ears; and this was the only diversion she took pleasure in. She never went abroad, but she brought home such a bundle of monstrous lyes, as would have amazed any mortal but such as knew her: of a whale that had swallowed a fleet of ships; of the lions being let out of the *Tower* to destroy the protestant religion; of the pope's being seen in a brandy shop at *Wapping*; and of a prodigious strong man, that was going to shove down the cupola of *St. Paul's*; of three millions of five pound pieces, that esquire *South* had found under an old wall; of blazing stars, flying dragons, and abundance of such stuff. All the servants in the family made high court to



her, for she domineered there, and turned out and in whom she pleased; only there was an old grudge between her and fir *Roger*, whom she mortally hated, and used to hire fellows to squirt kennel water upon him, as he passed along the streets; so that he was forced constantly to wear a furtout of oiled cloth, by which means he came home pretty clean, except where the furtout was a little scanty.

\* As for the third, she was a thief, and a common mercenary prostitute, and that without any sollicitation from nature, for she owned she had no enjoyment. She had no respect of persons, a prince or a porter was all one, according as they paid; yea, she would leave the finest gentleman in the world to go to an ugly pocky fellow for six-pence more. In the practice of her profession she had amassed vast magazines of all sorts of things; she had above five hundred suits of fine cloaths, and yet went abroad like a cynderwench: she robbed and starved all the servants, so that nobody could live near her.

So much for *John's* three daughters, which you will say were rarities to be fond of: yet nature will shew itself; nobody could blame their relations for taking care of them: and therefore it was that *Hocus*, with two other of the guardians, thought it their duty to take care of the interest of the three girls, and give *John* their best advice before he compounded the law-suit.

*Hocus.*

\* *Usuria, Usury.*



*Hocus.* What makes you so shy of late, my good friend? There's nobody loves you better than I, nor has taken more pains in your affairs: as I hope to be saved, I would do any thing to serve you; I would crawl upon all four to serve you; I have spent my health and paternal estate in your service. I have, indeed, a small pittance left, with which I might retire, and with as good a conscience as any man; but the thoughts of this disgraceful composition so touches me to the quick, that I cannot sleep: after I had brought the cause to the last stroke, that one verdict more had quite ruined old *Lewis*, and lord *Strutt*, and put you in the quiet possession of every thing; then to compound! I cannot bear it. This cause was my favourite, I had set my heart upon it; it is like an only child; I cannot endure it should miscarry: for God's sake consider only to what a dismal condition old *Lewis* is brought. He is at an end of all his cash; his attorneys have hardly one trick left; they are at an end of all their *chicane*; besides, he has both law and his daily bread now upon trust. Hold out only one term longer, and I'll warrant you, before the next we shall have him in the *Fleet*. I'll bring him to the pillory; his ears shall pay for his perjuries. For the love of God don't compound: let me be damned if you have a friend in the world, that loves you better than I: there is nobody can say I am covetous, or that I have any interest to pursue, but yours.

*2d Guardian.* There is nothing so plain, as that this *Lewis* has a design to ruin all his neighbouring tradesmen; and at this time he has such a prodigious income by his trade of all kinds, that, if there is not some stop put to his exorbitant riches, he will monopolize every thing; nobody will be able to sell a yard of drapery or mercery ware but himself. I then hold it adviseable, that you continue the law-suit, and burst him at one. My concern for the three poor motherless children obliges me to give you this advice; for their estates, poor girls! depend upon the success of this cause.

*3d Guardian.* I own this writ of ejection has cost dear; but then consider it is a jewel well worth the purchasing at the price of all you have. None but Mr. *Bull's* declared enemies can say, he has any other security for his cloathing trade, but the ejection of lord *Strutt*. The only question then that remains to be decided, is, who shall stand the expences of the suit? To which the answer is as plain; who but he, that is to have the advantage of the sentence? When esquire *South* has got possession of his title and honour, is not *John Bull* to be his clothier? Who then, but *John*, ought to put him in possession? Ask but any indifferent gentleman, who ought to bear his charges at law? and he will readily answer, his tradesmen. I do therefore affirm, and will go to death with it, that, being his clothier, you ought to put him in quiet possession of his estate, and, with the  
same

same generous spirit you have begun it, complete the good work. If you persist in the bad measures you are now in, what must become of the three poor orphans? My heart bleeds for the poor girls.

*John Bull.* You are all very eloquent persons; but give me leave to tell you, you express a great deal more concern for the three girls than for me; I think my interest ought to be considered in the first place. As for you, *Hocus*, I can't but say you have managed my law-suit with great address, and much to my honour; and, though I say it, you have been well paid for it. Why must the burthen be taken off *Frog's* back, and laid upon my shoulders? He can drive about his own parks and fields in his gilt chariot, when I have been forced to mortgage my estate: his note will go farther than my bond. Is it not matter of fact, that, from the richest tradesman in all the country, I am reduced to beg and borrow from scriveners and usurers, that suck the heart, blood, and guts out of me? and what is all this for? Did you like *Frog's* countenance better than mine? Was not I your old friend and relation? Have I not presented you nobly? Have I not clad your whole family? Have you not had an hundred yards at a time of the finest cloth in my shop? Why must the rest of the tradesmen be not only indemnified from charges, but forbid to go on with their own business, and what is more their concern than mine? As to holding out this term, I appeal to your  
own

own conscience, has not that been your constant discourse these six years, *one term more, and old Lewis goes to pot*. If thou art so fond of my cause, be generotis for once, and lend me a brace of thousands. Ah *Hocus!* *Hocus!* I know thee; not a sous to save me from gaol, I trow. Look ye, gentlemen, I have lived with credit in the world, and it grieves my heart never to stir out of my doors but to be pulled by the sleeve by some rascally dun or other? “ Sir, remember my bill: there’s a small concern of a thousand pounds, I hope you think on’t, Sir.” And to have these usurers tranfact my debts at coffee-houses, and ale-houses, as if I were going to break up shop. Lord! that ever the rich, the generous *John Bull*, clothier, the envy of all his neighbours, should be brought to compound his debts for five shillings in the pound; and to have his name in an advertisement for a statute of bankrupt. The thought of it makes me mad. I have read fomewhere in the *Apocrypha*, that one should not *consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an unmerciful man of kindness, &c.* I could have added one thing more, *nor with an attorney about compounding a law-suit*. The ejectment of lord *Strutt* will never do. The evidence is crimp; the witnesses swear backwards and forwards, and contradict themselves; and his tenants stick by him. One tells me, that I must carry on



my suit, because *Lewis* is poor; another, because he is still too rich: whom shall I believe? I am sure of one thing, that a penny in the purse is the best friend *John* can have at last; and who can say that this will be the last suit I shall be engaged in? Besides, if this ejection were practicable, is it reasonable, that when esquire *South* is losing his money to sharpers and pick-pockets, going about the country with fiddlers and buffoons, and squandering his income with hawks and dogs, I should lay out the fruits of my honest industry in a law-suit for him, only upon the hopes of being his clothier? And, when the cause is over, I shall not have the benefit of my project for want of money to go to market. Look ye, gentlemen, *John Bull* is but a plain man; but *John Bull* knows when he is ill used. I know the infirmity of our family; we are apt to play the boon companion, and throw away our money in our cups: but it was an unfair thing in you, gentlemen, to take advantage of my weakness, to keep a parcel of roaring bullies about me day and night, with huzza's and hunting-horns, and ringing the changes on butchers cleavers, never let me cool, and make me set my hand to papers, when I could hardly hold my pen. There will come a day of reckoning for all that proceeding. In the mean time, gentlemen, I beg you will let me into my affairs a little, and that you would not grudge me the small remainder of a very great estate.

CHAP.



## C H A P. XVII.

*Esquire South's message and letter to Mrs. Bull.*

THE arguments used by *Hocus* and the rest of the guardians had hitherto proved insufficient\*: *John* and his wife could not be persuaded to bear the expence of *Esquire South's* law-suit. They thought it reasonable, that, since he was to have the honour and advantage, he should bear the greatest share of the charges; and retrench what he lost to sharpers, and spent upon country dances and puppet-plays, to apply it to that use. This was not very grateful to the esquire; therefore, as the last experiment, he resolved to send † signior *Benenato*, master of his fox-hounds, to *Mrs. Bull*, to try what good he could do with her. This signior *Benenato* had all the qualities of a fine gentleman, that were fit to charm a lady's heart; and, if any person in the world could have persuaded her, it was he. But such was her unshaken fidelity to her husband, and the constant purpose of her mind to pursue his interest, that the most refined arts of gallantry that were practised,

\* But as all attempts of the party to preclude the treaty were ineffectual, and complaints were made of the deficiencies of the house of *Austria*, the Archduke sent a message and letter.

† by Prince *Eugene* urging the continuance of the war, and offering to bear a proportion of the expence.

tised, could not seduce her heart. The necklaces, diamond crosses, and rich bracelets that were offered, she rejected with the utmost scorn and disdain. The music and serenades, that were given her, sounded more ungratefully in her ears than the noise of a screech-owl; however, she received esquire *South's* letter by the hands of signior *Benenato* with that respect, which became his quality. The copy of the letter is as follows, in which you will observe he changes a little his usual style.

M A D A M,

**T**HE writ of ejection against *Philip Baboon*, (pretended lord *Strutt*) is just ready to pass: there want but a few necessary forms, and a verdict or two more, to put me in the quiet possession of my honour and estate: I question not, but that according to your wonted generosity and goodness you will give it the finishing stroke; an honour that I would grudge any body but yourself. In order to ease you of some part of the charges, I promise to furnish pen, ink, and paper, provided you pay for the stamps. Besides, I have ordered my stewards to pay, out of the readiest and best of my rents, five pounds ten shillings a year, till my suit is finished. I wish you health and happiness, being with due respect,

M A D A M,

Your assured friend,

S O U T H.

What answer Mrs. Bull returned to this letter you shall know in my second part, only they were at a pretty good distance in their proposals; for as esquire *South* only offered to be at the charges of pen, ink, and paper, Mrs. Bull refused any more than to lend her barge \* to carry his council to *Westminster-hall*.

\* This proposition was however thought to be so inconsiderable, that the letter produced no other effect, than the convoy of the forces by the *English* fleet to *Barcelona*.

*Law is a Bottomless Pit.*

OR, THE

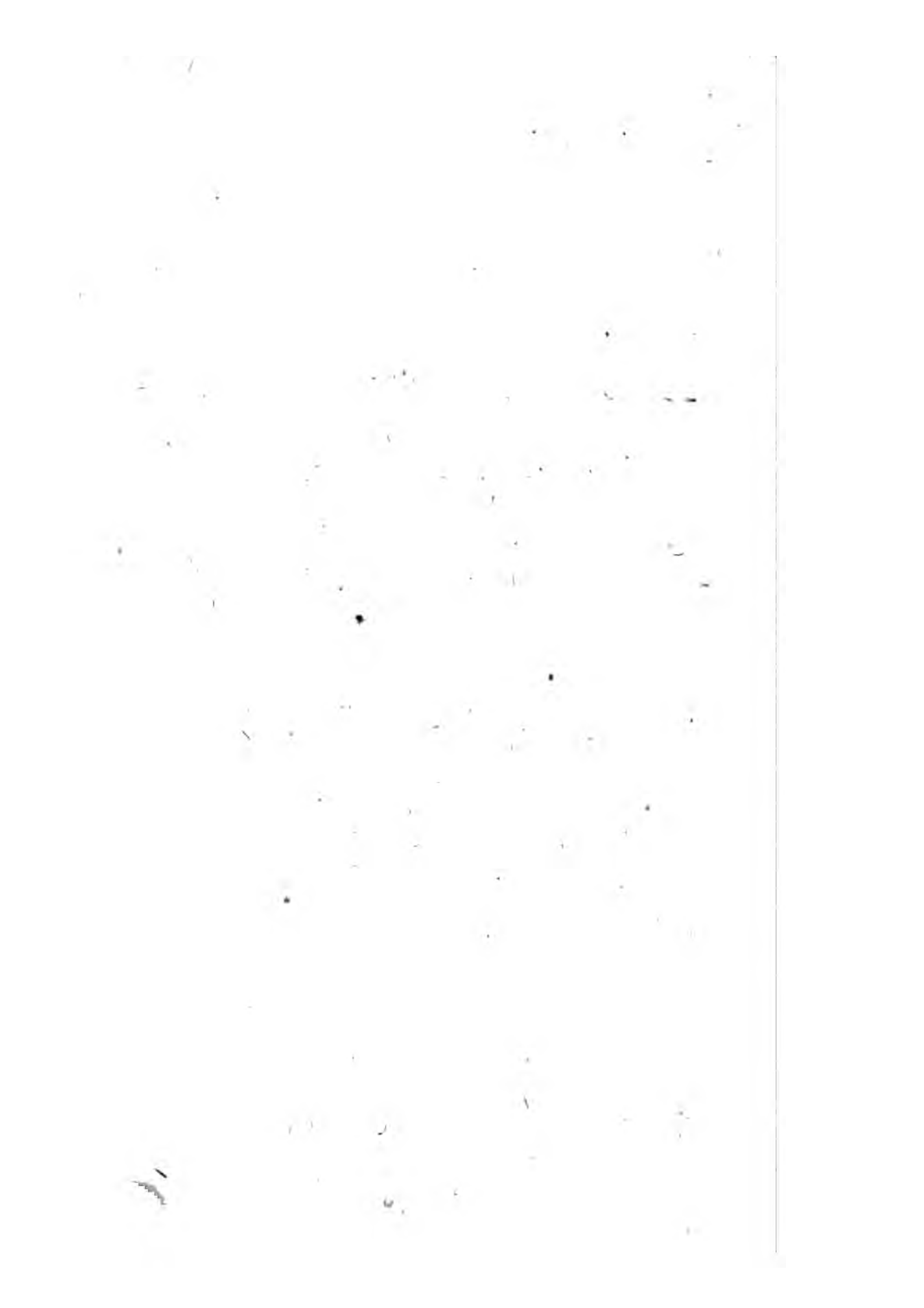
H I S T O R Y

O F

J O H N B U L L.

THE SECOND PART.

M.DCC.XIII.





THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
JOHN BULL.

---

PART II.

---

THE  
PUBLISHER'S PREFACE.

THE world is much indebted to the famous *ſir Humphrey Poleſworth* for his ingenious and impartial account of *John Bull's* law-ſuit; yet there is juſt cauſe of complaint againſt him, in that he relates it only by parcels, and won't give us the whole work: This forces me, who am only the publiſher, to beſpeak the aſſiſtance of his friends and acquaintance to engage him to lay aſide that ſtincy humour, and gratify the curioſity of the public at once. He pleads in excuſe, that they are only private memoirs, wrote for his own uſe, in a looſe ſtyle, to ſerve as a help to  
his

his ordinary conversation \*. I represented to him the good reception the first part had met with; that, though calculated only for the meridian of *Grub-street*, it was yet taken notice of by the better sort; that the world was now sufficiently acquainted with *John Bull*, and interested itself in his concerns. He answered, with a smile, that he had indeed some trifling things to impart, that concerned *John Bull's* relations and domestic affairs; if these would satisfy me, he gave me free leave to make use of them, because they would serve to make the history of the lawsuit more intelligible. When I had looked over the manuscript, I found likewise some further account of the composition, which perhaps may not be unacceptable to such as have read the former part.

\* This excuse of *sir Humpbry* can only relate to the second part, or sequel of the history. See the preface to the first part.

C H A P.

## CHAPTER I.

*The character of \* John Bull's mother.*

JOHN had a mother, whom he loved and honoured extremely, a discreet, grave, sober, good-conditioned, cleanly old gentlewoman as ever lived; she was none of your cross-grained, termagant, scolding jades, that one had as good be hanged as live in the house with, such as are always censuring the conduct, and telling scandalous stories of their neighbours, extolling their own good qualities, and undervaluing those of others. On the contrary, she was of a meek spirit, and, as she was strictly virtuous herself, so she always put the best construction upon the words and actions of her neighbours, except where they were irreconcilable to the rules of honesty and decency. She was neither one of your precise *pruders*, nor one of your fantastical old *belles*, that dress themselves like girls of fifteen: as she neither wore a ruff, forehead cloth, nor high-crowned hat, so she had laid aside feathers, flowers, and crimplt ribbons in her head-dress, furbelo-scarfs, and hooped-petticoats. She scorned to patch and paint, yet she loved to keep her hands and her face clean. Though she wore no flaunting laced ruffles, she would not keep herself in a constant sweat with greasy flannel: tho' her hair was not stuck with jewels, she was  
not

\* The church of *England*.

not ashamed of a diamond cross: she was not, like some ladies, hung about with toys and trinkets, tweezer-cases, pocket glasses, and essence bottles; she used only a gold watch and an almanack, to mark the hours and the holy-days.

Her furniture was neat and genteel, well fancied with a *bon gout*. As she affected not the grandeur of a state with a canopy, she thought there was no offence in an elbow-chair; she had laid aside your carving, gilding, and japan work, as being too apt to gather dirt; but she never could be prevailed upon to part with plain wainscot and clean hangings. There are some ladies, that affect to smell a stink in every thing; they are always highly perfumed, and continually burning frankincense in their rooms; she was above such affectation, yet she never would lay aside the use of brooms, and scrubbing-brushes, and scrupled not to lay her linen in fresh lavender.

She was no less genteel in her behaviour, well-bred, without affectation, in the due mean between one of your affected curt'ying pieces of formality, and your romps that have no regard to the common rules of civility. There are some ladies, that affect a mighty regard for their relations: *We must not eat to-day, for my uncle Tom, or my cousin Betty, died this time ten years: Let's have a ball to-night, it is my neighbour such-a-one's birth-day*; she looked upon all this as grimace; yet she constantly observed her husband's

band's birth-day, her wedding-day, and some few more.

Though she was a truly good woman, and had a sincere motherly love for her son *John*, yet there wanted not those who endeavoured to create a misunderstanding between them, and they had so far prevailed with him once, that he turned her out of doors \*, to his great sorrow, as he found afterwards, for his affairs went on at sixes and sevens.

She was no less judicious in the turn of her conversation and choice of her studies, in which she far exceeded all her sex: your rakes that hate the company of all sober grave gentlewomen, would bear her's; and she would, by her handsome manner of proceeding, sooner reclaim them than some that were more sower and reserved: she was a zealous preacher up of chastity, and *conjugal fidelity* in wives, and by no means a friend to the new-fangled doctrine of the *indispensable duty of cuckoldom*: though she advanced her opinions with a becoming assurance, yet she never ushered them in, as some positive creatures will do, with dogmatical assertions, *this is infallible; I cannot be mistaken; none but a rogue can deny it.* It has been observed, that such people are oftener in the wrong than any body.

Though she had a thousand good qualities, she was not without her faults, amongst which one might perhaps reckon too great lenity to her servants, to whom she always

E gave

\* In the Rebellion of 1647.



gave good counsel, but often too gentle correction. I thought I could not say less of *John Bull's* mother, because she bears a part in the following transactions.

## C H A P. II.

*The character of John Bull's \* sister Peg, with the quarrels that happened between master and miss in their childhood.*

**J**OHN had a sister, a poor girl that had been starved at nurse; any body would have guessed miss to have been bred up under the influence of a cruel step-dame, and *John* to be the fondling of a tender mother. *John* looked ruddy and plump, with a pair of cheeks like a trumpeter; miss looked pale and wan, as if she had the green-sickness; and no wonder, for *John* was the darling, he had all the good bits, was crammed with good pullet, chicken, pig, goose, and capon, while miss had only a little oatmeal and water, or a dry crust without butter. *John* had his golden pippins, peaches, and nectarines; poor miss a crab-apple, sloe, or a blackberry. Master lay in the best apartment, with his bedchamber towards the south sun. Miss lodged in a garret, exposed to the north wind, which shrivelled her countenance; however, this usage, though it stunted the girl in her growth, gave her a hardy constitution; she had

\* The nation and church of S—d.

had life and spirit in abundance, and knew when she was ill used: now and then she would seize upon *John's* commons, snatch a leg of a pullet, or a bit of good beef, for which they were sure to go to fifty-cuffs. Master was indeed too strong for her; but miss would not yield in the least point, but, even when master has got her down, she would scratch and bite like a tyger; when he gave her a cuff on the ear, she would prick him with her knitting-needle. *John* brought a great chain one day to tye her to the bed-post, for which affront, miss aimed a pen-knife at his heart\*. In short, these quarrels grew up to rooted aversions; they gave one another nick-names: she called him *gundy-guts*, and he called her *lousy Peg*; though the girl was a tight clever wench as any was, and through her pale looks you might discern spirit and vivacity, which made her not, indeed, a perfect beauty, but something that was agreeable. It was barbarous in parents not to take notice of these early quarrels, and make them live better together, such domestic feuds proving afterwards the occasion of misfortunes to them both. *Peg* had, indeed, some odd humours, and comical antipathy, for which *John* would jeer her. “What think you of my sister *Peg* (says he) that  
E 2 “ faints

\* *Henry VIII.* to unite the two kingdoms under one sovereign offered his daughter *Mary* to *James V.* of *Scotland*; this offer was rejected, and followed by a war: to this event probably the author alludes.

“faints at the sound of an organ, and yet  
 “will dance and frisk at the noise of a bag-  
 “pipe?” “What’s that to you, *gundy-guts*,  
 “(quoth *Peg*) every body’s to chuse their  
 “own music.” Then *Peg* had taken a  
 fancy not to say her *Pater-noster*, which made  
 people imagine strange things of her. Of the  
 three brothers, that have made such a clutter  
 in the world, lord *Peter*, *Martin*, and *Jack*,  
 \* *Jack* had of late been her inclinations: lord  
*Peter* she detested: nor did *Martin* stand much  
 better in her good graces, but *Jack* had found  
 the way to her heart. I have often admired,  
 what charms she discovered in that aukward  
 booby, till I talked with a person that was  
 acquainted with the intrigue, who gave me  
 the following account of it.

### C H A P. III.

† *Jack’s charms, or the method by which he  
 gained Peg’s heart.*

**I**N the first place, *Jack* was a very young  
 fellow, by much the youngest of the three  
 brothers, and people, indeed, wondered how  
 such a young upstart jackanapes should grow  
 so pert and saucy, and take so much upon  
 him.

*Jack* bragged of greater abilities than other  
 men; he was *well-gifted*, as he pretended; I  
 need

\* Love of Presbytery.

† Character of the Presbyterians.

need not tell you what secret influence that has upon the ladies.

*Jack* had a most scandalous tongue, and persuaded *Peg* that all mankind, besides himself, were poxed by that scarlet-faced whore \* *Signiora Bubonia*. “As for his brother, lord *Peter*, the tokens were evident on him, blotches, scabs, and the corona; his brother *Martin*, though he was not quite so bad, had some nocturnal pains, which his friends pretended were only scorbutical; but he was sure it proceeded from a worse cause.” By such malicious insinuations, he had possessed the lady, that he was the only man in the world of a sound, pure, and untainted constitution: though there were some that stuck not to say, that *Signiora Bubonia* and *Jack* railed at one another, only the better to hide an intrigue; and that *Jack* had been found with *Signiora* under his cloak, carrying her home in a dark stormy night.

*Jack* was a prodigious ogler; he would ogle you the outside of his eye inward, and the white upward.

*Jack* gave himself out for a man of a great estate in the fortunate islands; of which the sole property was vested in his person: by this trick he cheated abundance of poor people of small sums, pretending to make over plantations in the said islands; but when the poor wretches came there with *Jack's* grant,

E 3

they

\* The whore of *Babylon*, or the *Pope*.



they were beat, mocked, and turned out of doors.

I told you that *Peg* was whimsical, and loved any thing that was particular : in that way, *Jack* was her man, for he neither thought, spoke, dressed, nor acted like other mortals : he was for your *bold strokes*, he railed at fops, though he was himself the most affected in the world ; instead of the common fashion, he would visit his mistress in a mourning cloak, band, short cuffs, and a peaked beard. He invented a way of coming into a room backwards, which, he said, shewed more humility, and less affectation : where other people stood, he sat ; where they sat, he stood ; when he went to court, he used to kick away the state, and sit down by his prince cheek by jole : *Confound these states*, says he, *they are a modern invention* : when he spoke to his prince, he always turned his br—ch upon him : if he was advised to fast for his health, he would eat roast-beef ; if he was allowed a more plentiful diet, then he would be sure that day to live upon water-gruel ; he would cry at a wedding, laugh and make jests at a funeral.

He was no less singular in his opinions ; you would have burst your sides to hear him talk of politics \* : “ All government, says  
“ he, is founded upon the right distribution  
“ of *punishments* ; decent executions keep the  
“ world in awe ; for that reason the major-  
“ rity of mankind ought to be hanged every  
“ year.

\* Absolute predestination.



“ year. For example, I suppose the magis-  
 “ trate ought to pass an irreversible sentence  
 “ upon all *blue-eyed children* from the cradle \*;  
 “ but, that there may be some shew of jus-  
 “ tice in this proceeding, these children  
 “ ought to be trained up by masters, ap-  
 “ pointed for that purpose, to all sorts of  
 “ villany; that they may deserve their fate,  
 “ and the execution of them may serve as an  
 “ object of terror to the rest of mankind.”

As to the giving of *pardons*, he had this singular method †, That, when these wretches had the rope about their necks, it should be inquired, who believed they should be hanged, and who not? The first were to be pardoned, the last hanged out-right. Such as were once pardoned, were never to be hanged afterwards for any crime whatsoever ‡. He had such skill in physiognomy, that he would pronounce peremptorily upon a man's face, *That fellow, says he, do what he will, can't avoid hanging; he has a hanging look.* By the same art, he would prognosticate a principality to a scoundrel.

He was no less particular in the choice of his studies; they were generally bent towards exploded chimera's, || the *perpetuum mobile*, the circular shot, philosopher's stone, silent gun-

\* Reprobation.

† Saving faith; a belief that one shall certainly be saved.

‡ Election.

|| The learning of the Presbyterians.

gun-powder, making chains for fleas, nets for flies, and instruments to unravel cobwebs and split hairs.

Thus, I think, I have given a distinct account of the methods he practised upon *Peg*. Her brother would now and then ask her, “What a devil dost thou see in that pragmatical coxcomb to make thee so in love with him? he is a fit match for a taylor or a shoemaker’s daughter, but not for you, that are a gentlewoman.” Fancy is free, quoth *Peg*: I’ll take my own way, do you take yours. I do not care for your flaunting beaus, that gang with their breasts open, and their sarks over their waistcoats; that accost me with speeches out of *Sidney’s Arcadia* or the *Academy of Compliments*. *Jack* is a sober, grave, young man; tho’ he has none of your studied harangues, his meaning is sincere: he has a great regard to his father’s will; and he that shews himself a good son, will make a good husband; besides, I know he has the original deed of conveyance to the fortunate islands; the others are counterfeits.” There is nothing so obstinate as a young lady in her amours; the more you cross her, the worse she is.



C H A P.

## C H A P. IV.

*How the relations reconciled John and his sister Peg, and what return Peg made to John's message\*.*

JOHN BULL, otherwise a good-natured man, was very hard-hearted to his sister *Peg*, chiefly from an aversion he had conceived in his infancy. While he flourished, kept a warm house, and drove a plentiful trade, poor *Peg* was forced to go hawking and peddling about the streets, selling knives, scissars, and shoe-buckles; now and then carried a basket of fish to the market; sewed, spun, and knit for a livelihood, till her fingers-ends were sore, and, when she could not get bread for her family, she was forced to hire them out at journey work to her neighbours. Yet in these her poor circumstances she still preserved the air and mien of a gentlewoman, a certain decent pride, that extorted respect from the haughtiest of her neighbours; when she came into any full assembly, she would not yield the *pas* to the best of them. If one asked her, are not you related to *John Bull*? “Yes, says she; he has the honour to be my brother.” So *Peg*'s affairs went, till all the relations cried out shame upon *John* for his barbarous usage of his own flesh and blood;

\* The treaty of Union between *England* and *Scotland*.

blood; that it was an easy matter for him to put her in a creditable way of living, not only without hurt but with advantage to himself, being she was an industrious person, and might be serviceable to him in his way of business. "Hang her, jade, quoth *John*; "I can't endure her, as long as she keeps "that rascal *Jack's* company." They told him, the way to reclaim her was to take her into his house; that by conversation the childish humours of their younger days might be worn out. These arguments were enforced by a certain incident. It happened that *John* was at that time about making his \* will and entailing his estate, the very same in which *Nic. Frog* is named executor. Now his sister *Peg's* name being in the entail, he could not make a thorough settlement without her consent. There was, indeed, a malicious story went about, as if *John's* last wife had fallen in love with *Jack* as he was † eating custard on horseback; that she persuaded *John* to take his sister into the house, the better to drive on the intrigue with *Jack*, concluding he would follow his mistress *Peg*. All I can infer

\* The succession to the crown having been settled by act of parliament in *England*, upon the house of *Hanover*, and no such act having passed in *Scotland*, then a separate kingdom, it was thought a proper time to compleat the union which had been often attempted, and which was recommended to the *Scots* by king *William III.*

† A Presbyterian lord mayor of *London*.



infer from this story, is, that, when one has got a bad character in the world, people will report and believe any thing of one, true or false. But to return to my story; when *Peg* received *John's* message, she huffed and stormed like the devil\*: “ My brother *John*,  
 “ quoth she, is grown wonderous kind-heart-  
 “ ed all of a sudden, but I meikle doubt,  
 “ whether it be not mair for their own con-  
 “ veniency than for my good; he draws up  
 “ his writs and his deeds, forsooth, and I  
 “ must set my hand to them, unsight, un-  
 “ seen. I like the young man he has settled  
 “ upon well enough, but I think I ought  
 “ to have a valuable consideration for my  
 “ consent. He wants my poor little farm,  
 “ because it makes a nook in his park-wall:  
 “ ye may e'en tell him, he has mair than he  
 “ makes good use of; he gangs up and down  
 “ drinking, roaring, and quarrelling, through  
 “ all the country markets, making foolish  
 “ bargains in his cups, which he repents  
 “ when he is sober; like a thriftless wretch,  
 “ spending the goods and gear that his fore-  
 “ fathers won with the sweat of their brows;  
 “ light come, light go, he cares not a far-  
 “ thing. But why should I stand surety for  
 “ his contracts; the little I have is free, and  
 “ I can call it my awn; hame's hame, let  
 “ it be never so hamely. I ken him well  
 “ enough,

\* The *Scots* expressed their fears for the presbyterian government, and of being burdened with the *English* national debts.



“ enough, he could never abide me, and,  
 “ when he has his ends, he’ll e’en use me  
 “ as he did before. I am sure I shall be  
 “ treated like a poor drudge; I shall be fet  
 “ to tend the bairns, dearn the hose, and  
 “ mend the linen. Then there’s no living  
 “ with that old carline his mother; she rails  
 “ at *Jack*, and *Jack*’s an honest man than  
 “ any of her kin: I shall be plagued with  
 “ her spells and her *Pater-nosters*, and filly  
 “ old-world ceremonies; I mun never pare  
 “ my nails on a *Friday*, nor begin a jour-  
 “ ney on *Childermas-day*; and I mun stand  
 “ becking and binging, as I gang out and  
 “ into the hall. Tell him he may e’en gang  
 “ his get; I’ll have nothing to do with him;  
 “ I’ll stay, like the poor country mouse, in  
 “ my awn habitation.” So *Peg* talked; but  
 for all that, by the interposition of good  
 friends, and by many a bonny thing that was  
 sent, and many more that were promised *Peg*,  
 the matter was concluded, and *Peg* taken  
 into the house upon certain articles: one of  
 which was, that she might have the freedom  
 of *Jack*’s conversation \*, and might take him  
 for better and for worse, if she pleased; pro-  
 vided always, he did not come into the house  
 at unseasonable hours, and disturb the rest  
 of the old woman, *John*’s mother.

♦ The act of toleration.

C H A P.

## C H A P. V.

*Of some quarrels, that happened after Peg was taken into the family\*.*

**I**T is an old observation, that the quarrels of relations are harder to reconcile than any other; injuries from friends fret and gall more, and the memory of them is not so easily obliterated. This is cunningly represented by one of your old sages, called *Æsop*, in the story of the bird, that was grieved extremely at being wounded with an arrow feathered with his own wing; as also of the oak, that let many a heavy groan, when he was cleft with a wedge of his own timber.

There was no man in the world less subject to rancour than *John Bull*, considering how often his good-nature had been abused; yet I don't know, but he was too apt to hearken to tattling people, that carried tales between him and sister *Peg*, on purpose to sow jealousies, and set them together by the ears. They say that there were some hardships put upon *Peg*, which had been better let alone; but it was the business of good people to restrain the injuries on one side, and moderate the resentments on the other; a good friend acts both parts; the one without the other will not do.

F

\* The

\* Quarrels about some of the articles of Union, particularly the Peerage.

\* The purchase money of *Peg's* farm was ill paid; then *Peg* loved a little good liquor, and the servants shut up the wine-cellar; but for that *Peg* found a trick, for she made a † false key. *Peg's* servants complained that they were debarred from all manner of business, and never suffered to touch the least thing within the house ‡; if they offered to come into the warehouse, then straight went the yard slap over their noddle; if they ventured into the counting-room, a fellow would throw an ink-bottle at their head; if they came into the best apartment, to set any thing there in order, they were saluted with a broom; if they meddled with any thing in the kitchen, it was odds but the cook laid them over the pate with a ladle; one that would have got into the stables, was met with by two rascals, who fell to work with him with a brush and a curry-comb; some, climbing up into the coach-box, were told, that one of their companions had been there before, that could not drive; then slap went the long whip about their ears.

On the other hand it was complained, that *Peg's* servants were always asking for || drink-money;

\* By the xvth article of the treaty of Union, it was agreed that *Scotland* should have an equivalent for several customs and excises to which she would become liable, and this equivalent was not paid.

† Run wine.

‡ By the test act dissenters are excluded from places and employments.

|| Endeavoured to get their share of places.

money; that they had more than their share of the *Christmas-box*: to say the truth, *Peg's* lads bustled pretty hard for that, for, when they were endeavouring to lock it up, they got in their great fists, and pulled out handfuls of half-crowns, shillings, and six-pences. Others in the scramble picked up guineas and broad-pieces. But there happened a worse thing than all this; it was complained that *Peg's* servants had great stomachs, and brought so many of their friends and acquaintance to the table, that *John's* family was like to be eat out of house and home. Instead of regulating this matter as it ought to be, *Peg's* young men were thrust away from the table; then there was the devil and all to do; spoons, plates, and dishes flew about the room like mad: and sir *Roger*, who was now *major domo*, had enough to do to quiet them. *Peg* said, this was contrary to agreement, whereby she was in all things to be treated like a child of the family; then she called upon those, that had made her such fair promises, and undertook for her brother *John's* good behaviour; but, alas! to her cost she found, that they were the first and readiest to do her the injury. *John* at last agreed to this regulation; that *Peg's* \* footmen might sit with his book-keeper, journey-men, and apprentices; and *Peg's* better sort of servants might sit with his footmen, if they pleased.

F 2

Then

\* Articles of Union, whereby they could make a *Scot's* commoner, but not a lord, a peer,



Then they began to order plum porridge and minced-pies for *Peg's* dinner: *Peg* told them she had an aversion to that sort of food; that, upon forcing \* down a mess of it some years ago, it threw her into a fit, till she brought it up again. Some alledged it was nothing but humour, that the same mess should be served up again for supper, and breakfast next morning; others would have made use of a horn; but the wiser sort bid let her alone, and she might take to it of her own accord.

## C H A P. VI.

*The conversation between John Bull and his wife.*

*Mrs. Bull.* **T**HOUGH our affairs, honey, are in a bad condition, I have a better opinion of them, since you seemed to be convinced of the ill course you have been in, and are resolved to submit to proper remedies. But when I consider your immense debts, your foolish bargains, and the general disorder of your business, I have a curiosity to know what fate or chance has brought you into this condition.

*John Bull.* I wish you would talk of some other subject; the thoughts of it make me mad; our family must have their run.

*Mrs.*

\* Introducing episcopacy into *Scotland* by *Charles I.*



*Mrs. Bull.* But such a strange thing as this never happened to any of your family before: they have had law-suits, but, though they spent the income, they never mortgaged the stock. Sure you must have some of the *Norman* or the *Norfolk* blood in you. Præthee give me some account of these matters.

*J. Bull.* Who could help it? There lives not such a fellow by bread as that old *Lewis Baboon*: he is the most cheating contentious rogue upon the face of the earth. You must know, one day, as *Nic. Frog* and I were over a bottle making up an old quarrel, the old fellow would needs have us drink a bottle of his *Champagne*, and so one after another, till my friend *Nic.* and I, not being used to such heady stuff, got bloody drunk. *Lewis* all the while, either by the strength of his brain, or flinching his glass, kept himself sober as a judge. "My worthy friends, " quoth *Lewis*, henceforth let us live neighbourly; I am as peaceable and quiet as a " lamb, of my own temper, but it has been " my misfortune to live among quarrelsome " neighbours. There is but one thing can " make us fall out, and that is the *inheritance of lord Strutt's estate*; I am content, " for peace sake, to wave my right, and submit to any expedient to prevent a law-suit; I think an \* *equal division* will be " the fairest way." *Well moved, old Lewis,*

F 3

quoth

\* A treaty for preserving the balance of power in *Europe* by a partition of the *Spanish dominions*.

quoth *Frog*; and I hope my friend *John here* will not be refractory. At the same time he clapped me on the back, and flabbered me all over from cheek to cheek, with his great tongue, *Do as you please gentlemen*, quoth I; 'tis all one to *John Bull*. We agreed to part that night, and next morning to meet at the corner of lord *Strutt's* park wall with our surveying instruments, which accordingly we did. Old *Lewis* carried a chain and a semi-circle; *Nic.* paper, rulers, and a lead pencil; and I followed at some distance with a long pole. We began first with surveying the meadow grounds, afterwards we measured the corn fields, close by close; then we proceeded to the wood lands, the \*copper and tin mines. All this while *Nic.* laid down every thing exactly upon paper, calculated the acres and roods to a great nicety. When we had finished the land, we were going to break into the house and gardens to take an inventory of his plate, pictures, and other furniture.

*Mrs. Bull.* What said lord *Strutt* to all this?

*J. Bull.* As we had almost finished our concern, we were accosted by some of lord *Strutt's* servants: "Hey day! What's here? What  
 " a devil's the meaning of all these tran-  
 " grams and gimcracks, gentlemen? What  
 " in the name of wonder are you going a-  
 " bout, jumping over my master's hedges,  
 " and

\* The *West-Indies*.

“ and running your lines cross his grounds ?  
 “ If you are at any field pastime, you might  
 “ have asked leave, my master is a civil well-  
 “ bred person as any is.”

Mrs. *Bull.* What could you answer to this ?

*J. Bull.* Why truly my neighbour *Frog* and I were still hot-headed ; we told him his master was an old doating puppy, that minded nothing of his own business ; that we were surveying his estate, and settling it for him, since he would not do it himself. Upon this there happened a quarrel, but we, being stronger than they, sent them away with a flea in their ear. They went home and told their master \*, “ My lord, said they, there  
 “ are three odd sort of fellows going about  
 “ your grounds with the strangest machines,  
 “ that ever we beheld in our life : I suppose  
 “ they are going to rob your orchard, fell  
 “ your trees, or drive away your cattle :  
 “ they told us strange things of settling your  
 “ estate : one is a lusty old fellow, in a black  
 “ wig, with a black beard, without teeth :  
 “ there’s another thick squat fellow, in  
 “ trunk-hose : the third is a little, long-nosed  
 “ thin man, (I was then lean, being just  
 “ come out of a fit of sickness) I suppose it  
 “ is fit to send after them, lest they carry  
 “ something away.”

Mrs. *Bull.* I fancy this put the old fellow in a rare tweague.

F 4

*J. Bull.*

\* This partition of the king of *Spain*’s dominions was made without his consent or even his knowledge.

*J. Bull.* Weak as he was, he called for his long *Toledo*, swore and bounced about the room, " 'Sdeath! what am I come to, to be affronted so by my tradesmen? I know the rascals: my barber, clothier, and linen-draper dispose of my estate! bring hither my blunderbuss. I'll warrant ye, you shall see day-light through them. Scoundrels! dogs! the scum of the earth! *Frog*, that was my father's kitchin-boy, he pretend to meddle with my estate! with my will! Ah poor *Strutt*, what art thou come to at last? Thou hast lived too long in the world, to see thy age and infirmity so despised: how will the ghosts of my noble ancestors receive these tidings? They cannot, they must not sleep quietly in their graves." In short, the old gentleman was carried off in a fainting fit, and after bleeding in both arms hardly recovered.

*Mrs. Bull.* Really this was a very extraordinary way of proceeding: I long to hear the rest of it.

*J. Bull.* After we had come back to the tavern, and taken t'other bottle of *Champagne*, we quarrelled a little about the division of the estate. *Lewis* hauled and pulled the map on one side, and *Frog* and I on the other, till we had like to have torn the parchment to pieces. At last *Lewis* pulled out a pair of great taylor's sheers, and clipt a corner for himself, which he said was a manor that lay convenient for him, and left *Frog* and me the rest to dispose of as we pleased.

We



We were overjoyed to think *Lewis* was contented with so little, not smelling what was at the bottom of the plot. There happened indeed an incident, that gave us some disturbance: a cunning fellow, one of my servants, two days after peeping through the key-hole, observed, that old *Lewis* had stole away our part of the map, and saw him fiddling and turning the map from one corner to the other, trying to join the two pieces together again: he was muttering something to himself, which we did not well hear, only these words, 'Tis great pity, 'tis great pity! My servant added, that he believed this had some ill meaning. I told him he was a coxcomb, always pretending to be wiser than his companions: *Lewis* and I are good friends, he's an honest fellow, and I dare say will stand to his bargain. The sequel of the story proved this fellow's suspicion to be too well grounded; for \* *Lewis* revealed our whole secret to the deceased lord *Strutt*, who, in reward to his treachery and revenge to *Frog* and me, settled his whole estate upon the present *Philip Baboon*. Then we understood what he meant by piecing the map.

Mrs. *Bull*. And was you surpris'd at this? Had not lord *Strutt* reason to be angry? Would you have been contented to have been so used yourself?

F 5

J. *Bull*.

\* It is suspected that the *French* king intended to take the whole, and that he revealed the secret to the court of *Spain*, upon which the will was made in favour of his grandson.



J. Bull. Why truly, wife, it was not easily reconciled to the common methods; but then it was the fashion to do such things. I have read of your golden age, your silver age, *etc.* one might justly call this the age of *lawyers*. There was hardly a man of substance in all the country, but had a \* *counterfeit, that pretended to his estate.* As the philosophers say, that there is a duplicate of every terrestrial animal at sea, so it was in this age of the lawyers, there were at least two of every thing; nay, on my conscience, I think there were three † *esquire Hackums* at one time. In short, it was usual for a parcel of fellows to meet, and dispose of the whole estates in the country: *This lies convenient for me, Tom: Thou wouldst do more good with that, Dick, than the old fellow that has it.* So to law they went with the true owners; the lawyers got well by it; every body else was undone. It was a common thing for an honest man, when he came home at night, to find another fellow domineering in his family, hectoring his servants, calling for supper, and pretending to go to bed to his wife. In every house you might observe two *Sofia's* quarrelling who was matter. For my own part, I am still afraid of the same treatment, and that I should find some-body behind my counter-felling my broad-cloth.

Mrs.

\* Several Pretenders at that time. † Kings of Poland.

*Mrs. Bull.* There are a sort of fellows, they call banterers and bamboozlers, that play such tricks; but, it seems, these fellows were in earnest.

*J. Bull.* I begin to think, that *justice* is a better rule than *conveniency*, for all some people make so slight on it.

C H A P. VII.

*Of the hard shifts Mrs. Bull was put to, to preserve the manor of Bullock's-Hatch; with sir Roger's method to keep off importunate duns \*.*

**A**S *John Bull* and his wife were talking together, they were surpris'd with a sudden knocking at the door: "Those wicked scriveners and lawyers, no doubt," quoth *John*; and so it was: some asking for the money he owed, and others warning to prepare for the approaching term. "What a cursed life do I lead?" quoth *John*. Debt  
F 6
" is

\* After the dissolution of the parliament, the sinking ministry endeavoured to support themselves by propagating a notion, that the public credit would suffer if the lord treasurer *Godolphin* was removed: the dread of this event produced it: the monied men began to sell their shares in the bank; the governor, deputy governor, and two directors applied to the Queen to prevent the change; the alarm became general, and all the public funds gradually sunk. Perhaps by *Bullock's-Hatch* the author meant the crown lands: see page 98.

“ is like deadly sin : for God’s sake, fir *Roger*, get me rid of the fellows.” I’ll warrant you, “ quoth fir *Roger* ; leave them to “ me.” And indeed it was pleasant enough to observe fir *Roger*’s method with these importunate duns ; his sincere friendship for *John Bull* made him submit to many things for his service, which he would have scorned to have done for himself. \* Sometimes he would stand at the door with his long staff to keep off the duns, till *John* got out at the back-door. When the lawyers and tradesmen brought extravagant bills, fir *Roger* used to bargain before-hand for leave to cut off a quarter of a yard in any part of the bill he pleased ; he wore a pair of scissars in his pocket for this purpose, and would snip it off so nicely as you cannot imagine. Like a true goldsmith, he kept all your holidays ; there was not one wanting in his calendar : when ready money was scarce, he would set them a telling a thousand pounds in sixpences, groats, and three-penny pieces. It would have done your heart good to have seen him charge through an army of lawyers, attorneys, clerks, and tradesmen ; sometimes with sword in hand, at other times nuzzling like an eel in the mud. When a fellow stuck like a burr, that there was no shaking him off, he used to be mighty inquisitive about the health of his uncles and aunts in the country ; he could call them all by their names,

for

for he knew every body, and could talk to them in their own way. The extremely impertinent he would send away to see some strange sight, as the dragon of *Hockley in the Hole*; or bid them call the 30th of next *February*. \* Now and then you would see him in the kitchen, weighing the beef and butter; paying ready money, that the maids might not run a tick at the market, and the butchers, by bribing of them, sell damaged and light meat. Another time he would slip into the cellar, and gauge the casks. In his leisure minutes he was posting his books, and gathering in his debts. Such frugal methods were necessary, where money was so scarce, and duns so numerous. All this while *John* kept his credit, could shew his head both at *Change* and *Westminster-hall*; no man protested his bill, nor refused his bond; only the sharpers and the scriveners, the lawyers and other clerks pelted *sir Roger* as he went along. The squinters were at it with their kennel water, for they were mad for the loss of their bubble, and that they could not get him to mortgage the manor of *Bullock's-Hatch*. *Sir Roger* shook his ears, and nuzzled along well satisfied within himself, that he was doing a charitable work in rescuing an honest man from the claws of *barpies* and *blood-suckers*. *Mrs. Bull* did all that an affectionate wife and a good housewife could do;

\* Some regulations as to the purveyance in the *Queen's family*.



do; yet the boundaries of virtues are indivisible lines; it is impossible to march up close to the frontiers of frugality, without entering the territories of parsimony. Your good housewives are apt to look into the minutest things; \* therefore some blamed Mrs. Bull for new heel-piecing of her shoes, grudging a quarter of a pound of soap and sand to scowre the rooms; but especially, † that she would not allow her maids and apprentices the benefit of *John Bunyan*, the *London apprentices*, or the *Seven champions* in the black-letter.

#### C H A P. VIII.

*A continuation of the conversation betwixt John Bull and his wife.*

Mrs. Bull. **I**T is a most sad life we lead, my dear, to be so teased, paying interest for old debts, and still contracting new ones. However, I don't blame you for vindicating your honour, and chastising old *Lewis*: to curb the insolent, protect the oppressed, recover one's own, and defend what one has, are good effects of the law: the only thing I want to know, is, how you came to make an end of your money, before you finished your suit.

*John*

\* Too great savings in the house of commons.

† Restraining the liberty of the press by act of parliament.



*John Bull.* I was told by the learned in the law, that my suit stood upon three firm pillars; *more money for more law, more law for more money, and no composition.* More money for more law was plain to a demonstration, for who can go to law without money? and it was plain, that any man that has money, may have law for it. The third was as evident as the other two; for what composition could be made with a rogue, that never kept a word he said?

*Mrs. Bull.* I think you are most likely to get out of this labyrinth by the second door, by want of ready money to purchase this precious commodity: but you seem not only to have bought too much of it, but have paid too dear for what you bought; else, how was it possible to run so much in debt, when, at this very time, the yearly income of what is mortgaged to those usurers, would discharge *Hocus's* bills, and give you your belly-full of law for all your life, without running one six-pence in debt? You have been bred up to business; I suppose you can cypher: I wonder you never used your pen and ink.

*John Bull.* Now you urge me too far; prithee, dear wife, hold thy tongue. Suppose a young heir, heedless, raw, and unexperienced, full of spirit and vigour, with a favourite passion, in the hands of money scribes: such fellows are like your wire-drawing mills; if they get hold of a man's finger, they will pull in his whole body at last,

last, till they squeeze the heart, blood, and guts out of him. \* When I wanted money, half a dozen of these fellows were always waiting in my antichamber with their securities *ready* drawn. I was tempted with the ready, some farm or other went to pot. I received with one hand, and paid it away with the other to lawyers, that like so many hell-hounds were ready to devour me. Then the rogues would plead poverty, and scarcity of money, which always ended in receiving ninety for the hundred. After they had got possession of my best rents, they were able to supply me with my own money. But what was worse, when I looked into the securities, there was no clause of redemption.

*Mrs. Bull.* No clause of redemption say you? that's hard.

*John Bull.* No great matter, for I cannot pay them. They had got a worse trick than that; the same man bought and sold to himself, paid the money, and gave the acquittance; the same man was butcher and grafter, brewer and butler, cook and poulterer. There is something still worse than all this; there came twenty bills upon me at once, which I had given money to discharge; I was like to be pulled to pieces by brewer, butcher, and baker; even my herb-woman dunned me as I went along the street. (Thanks to my friend *fir Roger*, else I must have gone to gaol.)

When

\* Methods of preying upon the necessities of the government.

When I asked the meaning of this, I was told, the money went to the lawyers; council won't tick, sir; *Hocus* was urging: my book-keeper sat sotting all day, playing at *put* and *all-fours*: in short, by griping usurers, devouring lawyers, and negligent servants, I am brought to this pass.

Mrs. Bull. This was hard usage! but, methinks, the least reflection might have retrieved you.

John Bull. It is true: yet consider my circumstances; my honour was engaged, and I did not know how to get out; besides, I was for five years often drunk, always muddled; they carried me from tavern to tavern, to ale-houses and brandy-shops, and brought me acquainted with such strange dogs! \* "There goes the prettiest fellow in the world, says one, for managing a jury; make him yours. There's another can pick you up witnesses: serjeant such-a-one has a silver tongue at the bar." I believe, in time I should have retained every single person within the inns of court. The night after a trial I treated the lawyers, their wives and daughters, with fiddles, hautboys, drums, and trumpets. I was always hot-headed; then they placed me in the middle, the attornies and their clerks dancing about me, whooping, and hollowing, *Long live John Bull, the glory and support of the law.*

Mrs. Bull. Really, husband, you went through a very notable course.

John

\* Hiring still more troops.

*John Bull.* One of the things, that first alarmed me, was \* that they shewed a spite against my poor old mother. " Lord, quoth " I, what makes you so jealous of a poor, " old, innocent gentlewoman, that minds " only her prayers, and her practice of piety: she never meddles in any of your concerns? Foh, say they, to see a handsome, " brisk, genteel, young fellow, so much governed by a doating old woman! why " don't you go and suck the bubby? Do you " consider she keeps you out of a good jointure? She has the best of your estate settled upon her for a rent-charge: hang her, " old thief, turn her out of doors, seize " her land, and let her go to law if she " dares." " Soft and fair, gentlemen, quoth " I; my mother's my mother; our family " are not of an unnatural temper. Tho' I " don't take all her advice, I won't seize her " jointure; long may she enjoy it, good woman; I don't grudge it her, she allows " me now and then a brace of hundreds for " my law-suit; that's pretty fair." About this time the old gentlewoman fell ill of an † odd sort of a distemper: it began with a coldness and numbness in her limbs, which by degrees affected the nerves, (I think the physicians call them) seized the brain, and at last ended in a lethargy. It betrayed itself at first in a sort of indifference and carelessness

\* Railing against the church.

† Carelessness in forms and discipline.



lessness in all her actions, coldness to her best friends, and an aversion to stir or go about the common offices of life. She, that was the cleanliest creature in the world, never shrunk now, if you set a close-stool under her nose. She, that would sometimes rattle off her servants pretty sharply, now, if she saw them drink, or heard them talk profanely, never took any notice of it. \* Instead of her usual charities to deserving persons, she threw away her money upon roaring swearing bullies and beggars, that went about the streets. “ What is the matter with  
 “ the old gentlewoman, said every body,  
 “ she never used to do in this manner ?” At  
 † last the distemper grew more violent, and threw her downright into raving fits; in which she shrieked out so loud, that she disturbed the whole neighbourhood. In her fits she called upon one *sir William*: “ † Oh, *sir*  
 “ *William*, thou hast betrayed me! killed  
 “ me! stabbed me! sold me to the cuckold  
 “ of *Dover-street*! See, see, *Clum* with his  
 “ bloody knife! seize him, seize him, stop  
 “ him! Behold the fury with her hissing  
 “ snakes? Where’s my son *John*! Is he well,  
 “ is he well! poor man, I pity him:” and abundance more of such strange stuff, that  
 nobody

\* Disposing of some preferments to libertine and unprincipled persons.

† The too violent clamours about the danger of the church.

‡ *Sir William*, a cant name of *Sir Humphry*’s for Lord Treasurer *Godolphin*.



nobody could make any thing of. I knew little of the matter; for, when I inquired about her health, the answer was, that “she was in a good moderate way.” Physicians were sent for in haste: Sir Roger, with great difficulty, brought *Ratcliff*; *Garth* came upon the first message. There were several others called in; but, as usual upon such occasions, they differed strangely at the consultation. At last they divided into two parties, one sided with *Garth*, the other with *Ratcliff*. \* *Dr. Garth*, “This case seems to me to be plainly hysterical; the old woman is whimsical; it is a common thing for your old women to be so; I’ll pawn my life, blisters, with the steel diet, will recover her.” Others suggested strong purging, and letting of blood; because she was plethoric. Some went so far as to say the old woman was mad, and nothing would be better than a little corporal correction. *Ratcliff*, “Gentlemen, you are mistaken in this case; it is plainly an acute distemper, and she cannot hold out three days, unless she is supported with strong cordials.” I came into the room with a good deal of concern, and asked them, what they thought of my mother? “In no manner of danger, I vow to *Gad*,” quoth *Garth*, the old woman is hysterical, fanciful, Sir, I vow to *Gad*.” “I tell you, Sir, says *Ratcliff*, she cannot live three days

\* *Garth*, the low-church party. *Ratcliff*, high-church party.

“ days to an end, unless there is some very ef-  
 “ fectual course taken with her: she has a  
 “ malignant fever.” Then fool, puppy, and  
 blockhead were the best words they gave. I  
 could hardly restrain them from throwing the  
 ink-bottles at one another’s heads. I forgot  
 to tell you, that one party of the physicians  
 desired I would take my sister *Peg* into the  
 house to nurse her, but the old gentlewo-  
 man would not hear of that. At last one  
 physician asked, if the lady had ever been  
 used to take *Laudanum*? Her maid answered,  
 not that she knew; but indeed there was a  
*High German Livery-man* of hers, one \**Yan*  
*Ptschirnsonker*, that gave her a sort of quack-  
 powder. The physician desired to see it:  
 “ Nay, says he, there is *Opium* in this, I  
 “ am sure.”

Mrs. Bull. I hope you examined a little in-  
 to this matter.

John Bull. I did indeed, and discovered a  
 great mystery of iniquity. The witnesses  
 made oath, That they had heard some of  
 the † *Livery-men* frequently railing at their  
 mistress. “ They said, she was a trouble-  
 “ some fiddle-faddle old woman, and so ce-  
 “ remonious, that there was no bearing of  
 “ her. They were so plagued with bowing  
 “ and cringing as they went in and out of  
 “ the room, that their backs ached. She  
 “ used to scold at one for his dirty shoes,  
 “ at

\* *Yan Ptschirnsonker*, a bishop at that time, a great  
 dealer in politics and physic. † The clergy.

“ at another for his greasy hair, and not  
 “ combing his head: that she was so passio-  
 “ nate and fiery in her temper, that there was  
 “ no living with her; she wanted something  
 “ to sweeten her blood: that they never had  
 “ a quiet night’s rest, for getting up in the  
 “ morning to early sacraments; they wished  
 “ they could find some way or another to  
 “ keep the old woman quiet in her bed.”  
 Such discourses were often overheard among  
 the *Livery-men*, while the said *Yan Ptschirn-  
 sooker* had undertook this matter. A maid  
 made affidavit, “ That she had seen the said  
 “ *Yan Ptschirnsooker*, one of the *Livery-men*,  
 “ frequently making up of medicines, and  
 “ administering them to all the neighbours;  
 “ that she saw him one morning make up the  
 “ powder, which her mistress took; that she  
 “ had the curiosity to ask him, whence he  
 “ had the ingredients? They come, says he,  
 “ from several parts of de world; dis I have  
 “ from *Geneva*, dat from *Rome*, this white  
 “ powder from *Amsterdam*, and the red from  
 “ *Edinburgh*; but the chief ingredient of all  
 “ comes from *Turkey*.” It was likewise prov-  
 ed, that the said *Yan Ptschirnsooker* had been  
 frequently seen at the *Rose* with *Jack*, who  
 was known to bear an inveterate spite to his  
 mistress: That he brought a certain powder  
 to his mistress, which the examinant believes  
 to be the same, and spoke the following words:  
 “ Madam, here is grand secret van de world,  
 “ my sweetening powder, it does temperate de  
 “ humour, despel the windt, and cure de  
 “ vapour;

“ vapour; it lulleth and quieteth the animal  
 “ spirits, procuring rest and pleasant dreams:  
 “ it is de infallible receipt for de scurvy, all  
 “ heats in de bloodt, and breaking out upon  
 “ the skin: it is de true blood-stancher, stop-  
 “ ping all fluxes of de blood: if you do  
 “ take dis, you will never ail any ding; it  
 “ will cure you of all diseases:” and abun-  
 dance more to this purpose, which the exa-  
 minant does not remember.

JOHN BULL was interrupted in his story by a porter, that brought him a letter from *Nicholas Frog*, which is as follows.

C H A P. IX.

\* *A Copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull.*

[ *John Bull reads.* ]

FRIEND JOHN,

“ **W**HAT Schellum is this, that makes  
 “ thee jealous of thy old friend Ni-  
 “ cholas? Hast thou forgot how some years ago  
 “ he took thee out of the † spunging-house?  
 [ *'Tis true my friend Nic. did so, and I thank  
 him; but he made me pay a swinging reckon-  
 ing.* ] “ Thou beginn'ft now to repent thy  
 “ bargain, that thou wast so fond of; and,  
 “ if thou durst, would'ft forswear thy own  
 “ hand and se'l. Thou say'ft, that thou  
 “ hast purchased me too great an estate at-  
 “ ready;

\* A letter from the S——s G——l.

† Alluding to the Revolution.



“ ready; when, at the same time, thou  
 “ know’st I have only a mortgage, ’tis true,  
 “ I have possession, and the tenants own me  
 “ for master; but has not Esquire *South* the  
 “ equity of redemption? [*No doubt, and will*  
*redeem it very speedily; poor Nic. has only*  
*possession, eleven points of the law.*] As for  
 “ the \* turnpikes I have set up, they are for  
 “ other people, not for my friend *John*;  
 “ I have ordered my servant constantly to  
 “ attend, to let thy carriages through with-  
 “ out paying any thing; only I hope thou  
 “ will not come too heavy laden to spoil  
 “ my ways. Certainly I have just cause of  
 “ offence against thee, my friend, for sup-  
 “ posing it possible that thou and I should  
 “ ever quarrel: what hounds-foot is it that  
 “ puts these whims in thy head? Ten thou-  
 “ sand last of devils haul me, if I don’t love  
 “ thee as I love my life. [*No question, as*  
*the devil loves holy-water!*] “ Does not thy  
 “ own hand and seal oblige thee to purchase  
 “ for me, till I say it is enough? Are not  
 “ these words plain? I say it is not enough.  
 “ Dost thou think thy friend *Nicholas Frog*  
 “ made a child’s bargain? Mark the words  
 “ of thy contract, *Totâ pecuniâ*, with all thy  
 “ money.” [*Very well! I have purchased with*  
*my own money, my childrens, and my grand-*  
*childrens money, is not that enough? Well, totâ*  
*pecuniâ let it be, for at present I have none at*  
*all: he would not have me purchase with other*  
*people’s*

• The Dutch prohibition of trade.



*people's money sure ; since totâ pecuniâ is the bargain, I think it is plain, no more money, no more purchase.]* “ And, whatever the world  
 “ may say, *Nicholas Frog* is but a poor man  
 “ in comparison of the rich, the opulent *John*  
 “ *Bull*, great clothier of the world. I have  
 “ had many losses, six of my best sheep  
 “ were drowned, and the water has come  
 “ into my cellar, and spoiled a pipe of my  
 “ best brandy : it would be a more friendly  
 “ act in thee to carry a brief about the coun-  
 “ try to repair the losses of thy poor friend.  
 “ Is it not evident to all the world; that I  
 “ am still hemmed in by *Lewis Baboon* ? Is  
 “ he not just upon my borders ? [*And so he*  
 “ *will be, if I purchase a thousand acres more,*  
 “ *unless he get somebody betwixt them.]* “ I tell  
 “ thee, friend *John*, thou hast flatterers, that  
 “ persuade thee that thou art a man of busi-  
 “ ness ; do not believe them : if thou would'st  
 “ still leave thy affairs in my hands, thou  
 “ should'st see how handsomely I would deal by  
 “ thee. That ever thou should'st be dazzled  
 “ with the enchanted islands, and mountains  
 “ of gold, that old *Lewis* promises thee ! 'Df-  
 “ wounds ! why dost thou not lay out thy  
 “ money to purchase a place at court, of  
 “ honest *Israel* ? I tell thee, thou must not  
 “ so much as think of a composition. [*Not*  
 “ *think of a composition, that's hard indeed ; I*  
 “ *can't help thinking of it, if I would.]* “ Thou  
 “ complain'st of want of money ; let thy  
 “ wife and daughters burn the gold lace of  
 “ their petticoats ; sell thy fat cattle ; re-  
 “ trench but a sirloin of beef and a peck-

“ loaf in a week from thy gormandizing  
 “ guts. [*Retrench my beef, a dog! Retrench  
 my beef! then it is plain the rascal has an ill  
 design upon me, he would star-ve me.*] “ Mort-  
 “ gage thy manor of *Bullock's-Hatch*, or  
 “ pawn thy crop for ten years. [*A rogue!  
 part with my country-seat, my patrimony, all  
 that I have left in the world; I'll see him  
 hanged first.*] “ Why hast thou changed thy  
 “ attorney? Can any man manage thy cause  
 “ better for thee? [*Very pleasant! because a  
 man has a good attorney, he must never make  
 an end of his law-suit.*] “ Ah, John! John!  
 “ I wish thou knew'st thy own mind; thou  
 “ art as fickle as the wind. I tell thee, thou  
 “ hadst better let this composition alone, or  
 “ leave it to thy

“ *Loving friend,*

“ N I C. F R O G.”

## C H A P. X.

*Of some extraordinary \* things, that passed at  
 the Salutation tavern, in the conference be-  
 tween Bull, Frog, Esquire South, and  
 Lewis Baboon.*

**F**R O G had given his word, that he would  
 meet the above-mentioned company at the  
*Salutation* to talk of this agreement. Though  
 he

\* The treaty of *Utrecht*: the difficulty to get them  
 to meet. When met, the *Dutch* would not speak  
 their sentiments, nor the *French* deliver in their pro-  
 posals. The house of *Austria* talk very high.

he durst not directly break his appointment, he made many a shuffling excuse; one time he pretended to be seized with the gout in his right knee; then he got a great cold, that had struck him deaf of one ear; afterwards two of his coach-horses fell sick, and he durst not go by water for fear of catching an ague. *John* would take no excuse, but hurried him away: "Come *Nic.* says  
 " *he*, let's go and hear at least what this  
 " old fellow has to propose! I hope there's  
 " no hurt in that. Be it so, quoth *Nic.* but,  
 " if I catch any harm, woe be to you; my  
 " wife and children will curse you as long  
 " as they live." When they were come to  
 the *Salutation*, *John* concluded all was sure  
 then, and that he should be troubled no more  
 with law affairs; he thought every body as  
 plain and sincere as he was. " Well, neigh-  
 " bours, quoth *he*, let's now make an end of  
 " all matters, and live peaceably together  
 " for the time to come; if every body is as  
 " well inclined as I, we shall quickly come  
 " to the upshot of our affair." And so point-  
 ing to *Frog* to say something, to the great sur-  
 prise of all the company, *Frog* was seized  
 with a dead palsy in the tongue. *John* be-  
 gan to ask him some plain questions, and  
 whooped and hollowed in his ear. " Let's  
 " come to the point. *Nic!* Who wouldest  
 " thou have to be lord *Strutt*? Wouldest  
 " thou have *Philip Baboon*?" *Nic.* shook his  
 head, and said nothing. " Wilt thou then  
 " have *Esquire South* to be *Lord Strutt*?"

*Nic.* shook his head a second time. “Then  
 “ who the devil wilt thou have? say some-  
 “ thing or another.” *Nic.* opened his mouth,  
 and pointed to his tongue, and cried, “A,  
 “ a, a, a!” which was as much as to say, he  
 could not speak. *John Bull.*] “Shall I serve  
 “ *Philip Baboon* with broad-cloth, and ac-  
 “ cept of the composition that he offers, with  
 “ the liberty of his parks and fish-ponds?”  
 Then *Nic.* roared like a bull, “O, o, o, o!”  
*John Bull.*] “If thou wilt not let me have  
 “ them, wilt thou take them thyself?” Then  
*Nic.* grinned, cackled, and laughed, till he  
 was like to kill himself, and seemed to be so  
 pleased, that he fell a frisking and dancing  
 about the room. *John Bull.*] “Shall I leave  
 “ all this matter to thy management, *Nic.*  
 “ and go about my business?” Then *Nic.*  
 got up a glass, and drank to *John*, shaking  
 him by the hand, till he had like to have  
 shook his shoulder out of joint. *John Bull.*] “I  
 understand thee, *Nic.* but I shall make  
 “ thee speak before I go.” Then *Nic.* put  
 his finger in his cheek, and made it cry *Buck*;  
 which was as much as to say, I care not a  
 farthing for thee. *John Bull.*] “I have done,  
 “ *Nic.* if thou wilt not speak, I’ll make my  
 “ own terms with old *Lewis* here.” Then  
*Nic.* lolled out his tongue, and turned up his  
 bum to him; which was as much as to say,  
 Kifs —

*John*, perceiving that *Frog* would not speak,  
 turns to old *Lewis*: “Since we cannot make  
 “ this obstinate fellow speak, *Lewis*, pray  
 con-



“ condescend a little to his humour, and set  
 “ down thy meaning upon paper, that he may  
 “ answer it in another scrap.

“ I am infinitely sorry, *quoth Lewis*, that  
 “ it happens so unfortunately; for, playing  
 “ a little at cudgels t’other day, a fellow has  
 “ given me such a rap over the right-arm,  
 “ that I am quite lame: I have lost the use  
 “ of my fore-finger and my thumb, so that  
 “ I cannot hold my pen.

*John Bull.* “ That’s all one, let me write  
 “ for you.

*Lewis.* “ But I have a misfortune, that I  
 “ cannot read any body’s hand but my own.

*John Bull.* “ Try what you can do with  
 “ your left-hand.

*Lewis.* “ That’s impossible; it will make  
 “ such a scrawl, that it will not be legible.”

As they were talking of this matter, in  
 came \* *Esquire South*, all dressed up in fea-  
 thers and ribbons, stark staring mad, bran-  
 dishing his sword, as if he would have cut  
 off their heads; crying, “ Room, room,  
 “ boys, for the grand Esquire of the world!  
 “ the flower of Esquires! What! covered  
 “ in my presence? I’ll crush your souls, and  
 “ crack you like lice!” With that he had  
 like to have struck *John Bull*’s hat into the  
 fire; but *John*, who was pretty strong-fisted,  
 gave him such a squeeze as made his eyes  

G 3 water.

\* The Archduke was now become Emperor of  
*Germany*, being unanimously elected upon the death  
 of *Joseph* the first.



water. He went on still in his mad pranks :  
 “ When I am Lord of the Universe, the sun  
 “ shall prostrate and adore me ! Thou, *Frog*,  
 “ shalt be my bailiff ; *Lewis* my taylor ; and  
 “ thou, *John Bull*, shalt be my fool ! ”

All this while *Frog* laughed in his sleeve,  
 gave the Esquire t’other noggan of brandy,  
 and clapped him on the back, which made  
 him ten times madder.

Poor *John* stood in amaze, talking thus to  
 himself : “ Well, *John*, thou art got into  
 “ rare company ! One has a dumb devil,  
 “ t’other a mad devil, and the third a spirit  
 “ of infirmity. An honest man has a fine  
 “ time on’t among such rogues. What art  
 “ thou asking of them, after all ? Some  
 “ mighty boon one would think ! only to fit  
 “ quietly at thy own fire-side. ’Sdeath,  
 “ what have I to do with such fellows !  
 “ *John Bull*, after all his losses and crosses,  
 “ can live better without them, than they  
 “ can without him. Would to God I lived  
 “ a thousand leagues off them ! but the de-  
 “ vil’s in’t, *John Bull* is in, and *John Bull*  
 “ must get out as well as he can.”

As he was talking to himself, he observed  
*Frog* and old *Lewis* edging \* towards one  
 another to whisper ; so that *John* was forced  
 to sit with his arms a-kimbo, to keep them  
 asunder.

Some

\* Some attempts of secret negotiation between the  
*French* and the *Dutch*.

Some people advised *John* to blood *Frog* under the tongue, or take away his bread and butter, which would certainly make him speak; to give *Esquire South* hellebore; as for *Lewis*, some were for emollient pulteffes, others for opening his arm with an incision-knife.

\* C H A P. XI.

*The apprehending, examination, and imprisonment of Jack for suspicion of poisoning.*

**T**HE attentive reader cannot have forgot, that the story of *Yan Ptschirnsooker's* powder was interrupted by a message from *Frog*. I have a natural compassion for curiosity,

\* The receiving the holy sacrament as administered by the church of *England*, once at least in every year, having been made a necessary qualification for places of trust and profit, many of the Dissenters came to the altar merely for this purpose. A bill to prevent this practice had been three times brought into the house and rejected, under the title of *A bill to prevent occasional conformity*. But the Earl of *Nottingham* having brought it in a fourth time under another name, and with the addition of such clauses as were said to enlarge the toleration, and to be a further security to the Protestant succession, the Whigs, whose cause the Earl then appeared to espouse, were persuaded to concur; some, because they were indeed willing that the bill should pass, and others, because they believed the Earl of *Oxford* would at last procure it to be thrown out. The four following chapters contain the history of this transaction.

riosity, being much troubled with the distemper myself; therefore, to gratify that uneasy itching sensation in my reader, I have procured the following account of that matter.

*Yan Ptschirnsooker* came off (as rogues usually do upon such occasions) by peaching his partner, and being extremely forward to bring him to the gallows. \* *Jack* was accused as the contriver of all the roguery. And indeed it happened unfortunately for the poor fellow, that he was known to bear a most inveterate spite against the old gentlewoman; and consequently, that never any ill accident happened to her, but he was suspected to be at the bottom of it. If she pricked her finger, *Jack*, to be sure, laid the pin in the way; if some noise in the street disturbed her rest, who could it be but *Jack* in some of his nocturnal rambles? If a servant ran away, *Jack* had debauched him: every idle tittle-tattle that went about, *Jack* was always suspected for the author of it: however, all was nothing to this last affair of the temperating, moderating powder.

The hue and cry went after *Jack* to apprehend him dead or alive, where-ever he could be found. The constables looked out for him in all his usual haunts, but to no purpose. Where d'ye think they found him at last? Even smoaking his pipe very quietly at his brother *Martin's*; from whence he

\* All the misfortunes of the church charged upon the Presbyterian party.

he was carried with a vast mob at his heels before the worshipful Mr. justice *Overdo*. Several of his neighbours made oath, \* that of late the prisoner had been observed to lead a very dissolute life, renouncing even his usual hypocrisy, and pretences to sobriety: that he frequented taverns and eating-houses, and had been often guilty of drunkenness and gluttony at my lord-mayor's table: that he had been seen in the company of lewd women: that he had transferred his usual care of the engrossed copy of his father's will to bank bills, orders for tallies, and debentures †: these he now affirmed, with more literal truth, to be † *meat, drink, and cloth, the philosopher's stone, and the universal medicine*: that he was so far from shewing his customary reverence to the *will*, that he kept company with those that called his father a cheating rogue, and his will a forgery ||: that he not only sat quietly and heard his father railed at, but often chimed in with the discourse, and hugged the authors as his bosom friends: § *That, instead of asking for blows at the corners of the streets, he now bestowed them as plentifully as he begged them before.* In short, that he was grown a mere rake; and had nothing left

\* The manners of the Dissenters changed from their former strictness.

† Dealing much in stock-jobbing.

‡ Tale of a Tub.

|| Herding with Deists and Atheists.

§ Tale of a Tub.



left in him of old *Jack*, except his spite to *John Bull's* mother.

Another witness made oath, That *Jack* had been overheard bragging of a \* trick he had found out to manage the *old formal jade*, as he used to call her. “Damn this num-  
 “skull of mine, *quoth he*, that I could not  
 “light on it sooner. As long as I go in  
 “this ragged tattered coat, I am so well  
 “known, that I am hunted away from the  
 “old woman’s door by every barking cur  
 “about the house; they bid me defiance.  
 “There’s no doing mischief as an open ene-  
 “my, I must find some way or other of get-  
 “ting within doors, and then I shall have  
 “better opportunities of playing my pranks,  
 “besides the benefit of good keeping.”

† Two witnesses swore, that, several years ago, there came to their mistress’s door a young fellow in a tattered coat, that went by the name of *Timothy Trim*, whom they did in their conscience believe to be the very prisoner, resembling him in shape, stature, and the features of his countenance: that the said *Timothy Trim*, being taken into the family, clapped their mistress’s livery over his own tattered coat: that the said *Timothy* was extremely officious about their mistress’s person, endeavouring by flattery and tale-bearing to set

● Getting into places and church preferments by occasional conformity.

† Betraying the interests of the church, when got to preferments.



set her against the rest of the servants: nobody was so ready to fetch any thing that was wanted, to reach what was dropt: that he used to shove and elbow his fellow-servants to get near his mistress, especially when money was a paying or receiving; then he was never out of the way: that he was extremely diligent about every body's business, but his own: that the said *Timothy*, while he was in the family, used to be playing roguish tricks; when his mistress's back was turned, he would loll out his tongue, make mouths, and laugh at her, walking behind her like *Harlequin*, ridiculing her motions and gestures; but, if his mistress looked about, he put on a grave, demure countenance, as if he had been in a fit of devotion: that he used often to trip up stairs so smoothly, that you could not hear him tread, and put all things out of order: that he would pinch the children and servants, when he met them in the dark, so hard, that he left the print of his fore-finger and his thumb in black and blue, and then sink into a corner, as if nobody had done it: out of the same malicious design he used to lay chairs and joint-stools in their way, that they might break their noses by falling over them: the more young and unexperienced he used to teach to talk saucily, and call names: during his stay in the family, there was much plate missing; being caught with a couple of silver spoons in his pocket, with their handles wrenched off, he said, he was only going to carry them to the gold-

goldsmith's to be mended: that the said *Timothy* was hated by all the honest servants for his ill-conditioned, splenetic tricks, but especially for his slanderous tongue; traducing them to their mistress, as drunkards, thieves, and whore-masters: that the said *Timothy* by lying stories used to set all the family together by the ears, taking delight to make them fight and quarrel; \* particularly one day sitting at table, he spoke words to this effect: "I am of opinion, *quoth he*, that little short fellows, such as we are, have better hearts, and could beat the tall fellows; I wish it came to a fair trial; I believe these long fellows, as lightly as they are, should find their jackets well thwacked."

A parcel of tall fellows, who thought themselves affronted by the discourse, took up the quarrel, and to't they went, the tall men and the low men, which continues still a faction in the family, to the great disorder of our mistress's affairs; the said *Timothy* carried this frolic so far, that he proposed to his mistress, that she should entertain no servant, that was above four feet seven inches high; and for that purpose had prepared a gauge, by which they were to be measured. The good old gentlewoman was not so simple, as to go into his project; she began to smell a rat. "This *Trim*, *quoth she*, is an odd sort of a fellow; methinks he makes a strange figure with  
" that

\* The original of the distinction in the names of *Low-churchmen* and *High-churchmen*.

“ ragged, tattered coat, appearing under his  
 “ livery ; can't he go spruce and clean, like  
 “ the rest of the servants ? the fellow has a  
 “ roguish leer with him, which I don't like  
 “ by any means ; besides, he has such a  
 “ twang in his discourse, and an ungraceful  
 “ way of speaking through the nose, that  
 “ one can hardly understand him ; I wish  
 “ the fellow be not tainted with some bad  
 “ disease.” The witnesses further made oath,  
 that the said *Timothy* lay out a-nights, and  
 went abroad often at unseasonable hours ;  
 and it was credibly reported, he did business  
 in another family : that he pretended to have  
 a squeamish stomach, and could not eat at  
 table with the rest of the servants, though this  
 was but a pretence to provide some nice bit  
 for himself ; that he refused to dine upon  
 salt-fish, only to have an opportunity to eat  
 a calf's head (his favourite dish) in private ;  
 that for all his tender stomach, when he was  
 got by himself, he could devour capons, tur-  
 keys, and sirloins of beef, like a cormorant.

Two other witnesses gave the following  
 evidence : That, in his officious attendance  
 upon his mistress, he had tried to slip a powder  
 into her drink ; and that he was once caught  
 endeavouring to stifle her with a pillow, as  
 she was asleep : that he and *Ptschirnhooker*  
 were often in close conference, and that they  
 used to drink together at the *Rose*, where it  
 seems he was well enough known by his true  
 name of *Jack*.

The prisoner had little to say in his defence; he endeavoured to prove himself *Alibi*; so that the trial turned upon this single question, whether the said *Timothy Trim* and *Jack* were the same person; which was proved by such plain tokens and particularly by a mole under the left pap, that there was no withstanding the evidence; therefore the worshipful Mr. Justice committed him, in order to his trial.

## C H A P. XII.

*How Jack's friends came to visit him in prison, and what advice they gave him.*

**J**ACK hitherto had passed in the world for a poor, simple, well-meaning, half-witted, crack-brained fellow. People were strangely surpris'd to find him in such a roguery: that he should disguise himself under a false name, hire himself out for a servant to an old gentlewoman, only for an opportunity to poison her. They said, that it was more generous to profess open enmity, than under a profound dissimulation to be guilty of such a scandalous breach of trust, and of the sacred rights of hospitality. In short, the action was universally condemned by his best friends; they told him in plain terms, that this was come as a judgment upon him for his loose life, his gluttony, drunkenness, and avarice, for laying aside his father's *will* in an old mouldy trunk, and



turning stock-jobber, news-monger, and busy-body, meddling with other people's affairs, shaking off his old serious friends, and keeping company with buffoons and pick-pockets, his father's sworn enemies: that he had best throw himself upon the mercy of the court; repent, and change his manners. To say truth, *Jack* heard these discourses with some compunction; however, he resolved to try what his new acquaintance would do for him: they sent \* *Habbakkuk Slyboots*, who delivered him the following message, as the peremptory commands of his trusty companions.

*Habbakkuk.* Dear *Jack*, I am sorry for thy misfortune: matters have not been carried on with due secrecy; however we must make the best of a bad bargain: thou art in the utmost jeopardy, that's certain; hang, draw, and quarter, are the gentlest things they talk of. However, thy faithful friends, ever watchful for thy security, bid me tell thee, that they have one infallible expedient left to save thy life: thou must know, we have got into some understanding with the enemy, by the means of *Don Diego*; he assures us there is no mercy for thee, and that there is only one way left to escape; it is indeed somewhat out of the common road; however, be assured it is the result of most mature deliberation.

H 2

*Jack.*

\* *Habbakkuk Slyboots*, a certain great man who persuaded the Dissenters to consent to the bill against occasional conformity, as being for their interest.



*Jack.* Prithee tell me quickly, for my heart is sunk down into the very bottom of my belly.

*Hab.* It is the unanimous opinion of your friends, that you \* *make as if you hanged yourself*; they will give it out that you are quite dead, and convey your body out of prison in a bier; and *John Bull*, being busied with his law-suit, will not inquire further into the matter.

*Jack.* How d'ye mean, make as if I hanged myself?

*Hab.* Nay, you must really hang yourself up, in a true genuine rope, that there may appear no trick in it, and leave the rest to your friends.

*Jack.* Truly this is a matter of some concern; and my friends, I hops, won't take it ill, if I inquire into the means by which they intend to deliver me: a rope and a noose are no jesting matters!

*Hab.* Why so mistrustful? hast thou ever found us false to thee? I tell thee, there is one ready to cut thee down.

*Jack.* May I presume to ask who it is, that is intrusted with so important an office?

*Hab.* Is there no end of thy how's and thy why's? *That's a secret.*

*Jack.* A secret, perhaps, that I may be safely trusted with, for I am not like to tell it again. I tell you plainly, it is no strange thing

• Consent to the bill against *occasional conformity.*

thing for a man, before he hangs himself up, to inquire who is to cut him down.

*Hab.* Thou suspicious creature! if thou must needs know it, I tell thee it is \* Sir Roger: he has been in tears ever since thy misfortune. *Don Diego* and we have laid it so, that he is to be in the next room, and, before the rope is well about thy neck, rest satisfied, he will break in and cut thee down: fear not, old boy; we'll do it, I'll warrant thee.

*Jack.* So I must hang myself up, upon hopes Sir Roger will cut me down, and all this upon the credit of *Don Diego*: a fine stratagem indeed to save my life, that depends upon hanging. *Don Diego*, and Sir Roger!

*Hab.* I tell thee there is a *mystery* in all this, my friend, a piece of profound *policy*; if thou knewest what good this will do to the *common cause*, thy heart would leap for joy; I am sure thou wouldst not delay the experiment one moment.

*Jack.* This is to the tune of *All for the better*. What's your cause to me, when I am hanged?

*Hab.* Refractory mortal! If thou wilt not trust thy friends, take what follows; know assuredly, before next full-moon, that thou wilt be hung up in chains, or thy quarters perching upon the most conspicuous places of the kingdom. Nay, I don't believe they

H 3 will

\* It was given out that the Earl of *Oxford* would oppose the occasional bill, and so lose his credit with the Tories; and the Dissenters did believe he would not suffer it to pass.

will be contented with hanging; they talk of empaling, or breaking on the wheel; and thou chusest that, before a gentle suspending of thyself for one minute. Hanging is not so painful a thing as thou imaginest. I have spoke with several, that have undergone it; they all agree it is no manner of uneasiness: be sure thou take good notice of the symptoms, the relation will be curious. It is but a kick or two with thy heels, and a wry mouth or so: Sir *Roger* will be with thee in the twinkling of an eye.

*Jack.* But what if Sir *Roger* should not come? will my friends be there to succour me?

*Hab.* Doubt it not; I will provide every thing against to-morrow morning; do thou keep thy own secret; say nothing: I tell thee, it is absolutely necessary for the common good, that thou shouldst go through this operation.

### C H A P. XIII.

*How Jack banged himself up by the persuasion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the noose.*

**J**ACK was a professed enemy to *implicit faith*, and yet I dare say it was never more strongly exerted, nor more basely abused, than upon this occasion. He was now with his old friends, in the state of a poor disbanded officer after a peace, or rather a wounded

wounded soldier after a battle; like an old favourite of a cunning minister after the job is over; or a decayed beauty to a cloyed lover in quest of new game; or like a hundred such things, that one sees every day. There were new intrigues, new views, new projects on foot; \* *Jack's* life was the purchase of *Diego's* friendship, much good may it do them. The interest of *Hocus* and Sir *William Crawley*, which was now more at heart, made this operation upon poor *Jack* absolutely necessary. You may easily guess, that his rest that night was but small, and much disturbed; however, the remaining part of his time he did not employ (as his custom was formerly) in prayer, meditation, or singing a double verse of a psalm; but amused himself with disposing of his bank-stock. Many a doubt, many a qualm, overspread his clouded imagination: "Must I then, " *quoth he*, hang up my own personal, natural, individual self, with these two hands! " *Durus Sermo!* What if I should be cut " down, as my friends tell me? There is " something infamous in the very attempt; " the world will conclude, I had a guilty " conscience. Is it possible that good man, " Sir *Roger*, can have so much pity upon " an unfortunate scoundrel, that has per-

H 4

" be;

\* The Earl of *Nottingham* made the concurrence of the Whigs to bring in and carry this bill one of the conditions of his engaging in their cause.



“ be; I don't love favours that pass through  
 “ *Don Diego's* hands. On the other side, my  
 “ blood chills about my heart at the thought  
 “ these rogues, with their bloody hands grab-  
 “ bing in my guts, and pulling out my very  
 “ entrails: hang it, for once I'll trust my  
 “ friends.” So *Jack* resolved; but he had  
 done more wisely to have put himself upon  
 the trial of his country, and made his de-  
 fence in form; many things happen between  
 the cup and the lip; witnesses might have  
 been bribed, juries managed, or prosecution  
 stopped. But so it was, *Jack* for this time had  
 a sufficient stock of implicit faith, which led  
 him to his ruin, as the sequel of the story shews.

And now the fatal day was come, in which  
 he was to try this hanging experiment.  
 His friends did not fail him at the appointed  
 hour to see it put in practice. *Habbakkuk*  
 brought him a smooth, strong, tough rope,  
 made of many a ply of wholesome *Scandi-  
 navian* hemp, compactly twisted together,  
 with a noose that slips as glib as a bird-catcher's  
 gin. *Jack* shrunk and grew pale at first sight  
 of it; he handled it, he measured it, stretched  
 it, fixed it against the iron bar of the window  
 to try its strength; but no familiarity could  
 reconcile him to it. He found fault with the  
 length, the thickness, and the twist; nay,  
 the very colour did not please him. “ Will  
 “ nothing less than hanging serve, quoth *Jack*,  
 “ won't my enemies take bail for my good  
 “ behaviour? Will they accept of a fine, or  
 “ be satisfied with the pillory and imprison-  
 “ ment,



“ment, a good round whipping, or burning  
“in the cheek?”

*Hab.* Nothing but your blood will appease their rage; make haste, else we shall be discovered. There's nothing like surprising the rogues: how they will be disappointed, when they hear that thou hast prevented their revenge, and hanged thine own self?

*Jack.* That's true; but what if I should do it in effigies? Is there never an old Pope or Pretender to hang up in my stead? we are not so unlike, but it may pass.

*Hab.* That can never be put upon Sir Roger.

*Jack.* Are you sure he is in the next room? Have you provided a very sharp knife, in case of the worst?

*Hab.* Dost take me for a common lyar? be satisfied, no damage can happen to your person; your friends will take care of that.

*Jack.* Mayn't I quilt my rope? It galls my neck strangely: besides, I don't like this running knot, it holds too tight; I may be stifled all of a sudden.

*Hab.* Thou hast so many *if's* and *and's*; prithee dispatch; it might have been over before this time.

*Jack.* But now I think on't, I would fain settle some affairs, for fear of the worst; have a little patience.

*Hab.* There's no having patience, thou art such a faintling, silly creature.

*Jack.* O thou most detestable, abominable *passive obedience*! did I ever imagine, I

should become thy votary in so pregnant an instance! How will my brother *Martin* laugh at this story, to see himself outdone in his own calling? He has taken the doctrine, and left me the practice.

No sooner had he uttered these words, but, like a man of true courage, he tied the fatal cord to the beam, fitted the noose, and mounted upon the bottom of a tub, the inside of which he had often graced in his prosperous days. This footstool *Habbakkuk* kicked away, and left poor *Jack* swinging, like the pendulum of *Paul's* clock. The fatal noose performed its office, and with the most strict ligature squeezed the blood into his face, till it assumed a purple dye. While the poor man heaved from the very bottom of his belly for breath, *Habbakkuk* walked with great deliberation into both the upper and lower room to acquaint his friends, who received the news with great temper, and with jeers and scoffs instead of pity. “*Jack* has hanged himself, quoth *they!* let us go and see how the rogue swings.” Then they called *Sir Roger*. “*Sir Roger*, quoth *Habbakkuk*, *Jack* has hanged himself, make haste and cut him down.” *Sir Roger* turned first one ear, and then t’other, not understanding what he said.

*Hab.* I tell you, *Jack* has hanged himself up.

*Sir Roger.* Who’s hanged?

*Hab.* *Jack.*

*Sir*

Sir Roger. I thought this had not been hanging day.

Hab. But the poor fellow has hanged himself.

Sir Roger. Then let him hang. I don't wonder at it, the fellow has been mad these twenty years. With this he slunk away.

Then Jack's friends began to hunch and push one another, "Why don't you go, and cut the poor fellow down? Why don't you? And why don't you? Not I, quoth one; Not I, quoth another; Not I, quoth a third; he may hang till doomsday before I relieve him." Nay, it is credibly reported, that they were so far from succouring their poor friend in this his dismal circumstance, that *Ptschirnsooker* and several of his companions went in and pulled him by the legs, and thumped him on the breast. Then they began to rail at him for the very thing, which they had advised and justified before, viz. his getting into the old gentlewoman's family, and putting on her livery. The keeper, who performed the last office, coming up, found Jack swinging with no life in him; he took down the body gently, and laid it on a bulk, and brought out the rope to the company: "This, gentlemen, is the rope that hanged Jack; what must be done with it?" Upon which they ordered it to be laid among the curiosities\* of

H 6

Gresham-

\* Since removed with the Royal Society into Crane-court in Fleet-street.

*Gresham-College*, and it is called *Jack's rope* to this very day. However, *Jack* after all had some small tokens of life in him, but lies at this time past hope of a total recovery, with his head hanging on one shoulder, without speech or motion. The coroner's inquest, supposing him to be dead, brought him in *Non Compos*.

#### C H A P. XIV.

*The conference between Don Diego and John Bull.*

**D**URING the time of the foregoing transactions, *Don Diego* was entertaining *John Bull*.

*D. Diego.* I hope, Sir, this day's proceeding will convince you of the sincerity of your old friend *Diego*, and the treachery of Sir *Roger*.

*J. Bull.* What's the matter now?

*D. Diego.* You have been endeavouring, for several years, to have justice done upon that rogue *Jack*; but what through the remissness of constables, justices, and packed juries, he has always found the means to escape.

*J. Bull.* What then?

*D. Diego.* Consider then, who is your best friend; he that would have brought him to condign punishment, or he that has saved him. By my persuasion *Jack* had hanged himself, if Sir *Roger* had not cut him down.

*J. Bull.*

*J. Bull.* Who told you, that Sir Roger has done so ?

*D. Diego.* You seem to receive me coldly ; methinks my services deserve a better return.

*J. Bull.* Sincc you value yourself upon hanging this poor scoundrel, I tell you, when I have any more hanging-work, I'll send for thee : I have some better employment for Sir Roger : In the mean time, I desire the poor fellow may be looked after. When he first came out of the North country into my family, under the pretended name of *Timothy Trim*, the fellow seemed to mind his loom and his spinning-wheel, till somebody turned his head ; then he grew so pragmatical, that he took upon him the government of my whole family : I could never order any thing within or without doors, but he must be always giving his counsel, forsooth : nevertheless, tell him, I will forgive what is past ; and if he would mind his business for the future, and not meddle out of his own sphere, he will find, that *John Bull* is not of a cruel disposition.

*D. Diego.* Yet all your skilful physicians say, that nothing can recover your mother, but a piece of *Jack's* liver boiled in her soupe.

*J. Bull.* Those are quacks : my mother abhors such Cannibals food : she is in perfect health at present : I would have given many a good pound to have had her so well some  
time



time ago. \* There are indeed two or three troublesome old nurses, that, because they believe I am tender-hearted, will never let me have a quiet night's rest with knocking me up: "Oh, Sir, your mother is taken extremely ill! she is fallen into a fainting fit! she has a great emptiness, want sustentance!" This is only to recommend themselves for their great care: *John Bull*, as simple as he is, understands a little of a pulse.

### C H A P. XV.

*The sequel of the meeting at the † Salutation.*

WHERE I think I left *John Bull*, sitting between *Nic. Frog* and *Lewis Baboon*, with his arms a-kimbo, in great concern to keep *Lewis* and *Nic.* asunder. As watchful as he was, *Nic.* found the means now and then to steal a whisper, and by a cleanly conveyance under the table to slip a short note into *Lewis's* hand; which *Lewis* as slyly put into *John's* pocket, with a pinch or a jog, to warn him what he was about. *John* had the curiosity to retire into a corner to peruse these † *billet-deaux* of *Nic's*; wherein he found, that *Nic.* had used great freedoms

\* New clamours about the danger of the church.

† At the congress of *Utrecht*.

‡ Some offers of the *Dutch* at that time, in order to get the negotiation into their hands.

doms both with his interest and reputation. One contained these words: "Dear *Lewis*,  
 "Thou see'st clearly, that this blockhead can  
 "never bring his matters to bear: let thee  
 "and me talk to-night by ourselves at the  
 "Rose, and I'll give thee satisfaction." Another was thus expressed: "Friend *Lewis*,  
 "Has thy sense quite forsaken thee, to make  
 "Bull such offers? Hold fast, part with no-  
 "thing, and I will give thee a better bargain,  
 "I'll warrant thee."

In some of his billets he told *Lewis*, "That  
 "John Bull was under his guardianship; that  
 "the best part of his servants were at his  
 "command; that he could have *John* gagged  
 "and bound whenever he pleased by the peo-  
 "ple of his own family." In all these  
 epistles, blockhead, dunce, ass, coxcomb, were  
 the best epithets he gave poor *John*. In others  
 he threatened, "\* That, he, Esquire *South*,  
 "and the rest of the tradesmen, would lay  
 "*Lewis* down upon his back and beat out  
 "his teeth, if he did not retire immediately,  
 "and break up the meeting."

I fancy I need not tell my reader, that  
*John* often changed colour as he read, and  
 that his fingers itched to give *Nic.* a good slap  
 on the chops; but he wisely moderated his  
 choleric temper. "I saved this fellow,  
 "quoth he, from the gallows, when he ran  
 "away

\* Threatening that the *Allies* would carry on the  
 war, without the help of the *English*.

“ away from his last master \*, because I  
 “ thought he was harshly treated; but the  
 “ rogue was no sooner safe under my pro-  
 “ tection, than he began to lye, pilfer, and  
 “ steal like the devil †. When I first set him  
 “ up in a warm house, he had hardly put up  
 “ his sign, when he began to debauch my  
 “ best customers from me. † Then it was  
 “ his constant practice to rob my fish-ponds,  
 “ not only to feed his family, but to trade  
 “ with the fishmongers: I connived at the  
 “ fellow, till he began to tell me, that they  
 “ were his as much as mine. In my manor  
 “ of † *Eastcheap*, because it lay at some dis-  
 “ tance from my constant inspection, he  
 “ broke down my fences, robbed my or-  
 “ chards, and beat my servants. When I  
 “ used to reprimand him for his tricks, he  
 “ would talk saucily, lye, and brazen it out,  
 “ as if he had done nothing amiss. Will  
 “ nothing cure thee of thy pranks, *Nick*?  
 “ *quoth I*, I shall be forced some time or  
 “ other to chastise thee. The rogue got up  
 “ his cane, and threatened me, and was  
 “ well thwacked for his pains. But I think  
 “ his behaviour at this time worst of all;  
 “ after I have almost drowned myself to keep  
 “ his head above water, he would leave me  
 “ sticking

\* The King of *Spain*, whose yoke the *Dutch* threw off with the assistance of the *English*.

† Complaints against the *Dutch* for incroachment in trade, fishery, *East-Indies*, &c. The war with the *Dutch* on these accounts.

“ sticking in the mud, trusting to his good-  
 “ nefs to help me out. After I have beg-  
 “ gared myself with his troublesome law-suit,  
 “ with a pox to him, he takes it in mighty  
 “ dudgeon, because I have brought him here  
 “ to end matters amicably, and because I  
 “ won’t let him make me over by deed and  
 “ indenture as his lawful cully; which to  
 “ my certain knowledge he has attempted  
 “ several times. But, after all, canst thou  
 “ gather grapes from thorns? *Nic.* does not  
 “ pretend to be a gentleman; he is a tradef-  
 “ man, a self-seeking wretch; but how camest  
 “ thou to bear all this, *John*? The reason is  
 “ plain; thou conferrest the benefits, and he  
 “ receives them; the first produces love, and  
 “ the last ingratitude. Ah! *Nic. Nic.* thou  
 “ art a damn’d dog, that’s certain; thou  
 “ knowest too well, that I will take care of  
 “ thee; else thou wouldest not use me thus.  
 “ I won’t give thee up, it is true; but, as  
 “ true as it is, thou shalt not sell me, ac-  
 “ cording to thy laudable custom.” While  
*John* was deep in this soliloquy, *Nic.* broke  
 out into the following protestation:

## GENTLEMEN,

“ I believe, every body here present will  
 “ allow me to be a very just and disinterested  
 “ person. My friend *John Bull* here is very  
 “ angry with me, forsooth, because I won’t  
 “ agree to his foolish bargains. Now I de-  
 “ clare to all mankind, I should be ready  
 “ to sacrifice my own concerns to his quiet;  
 “ but



“ but the care of his interest, and that of  
 “ the honest \* *tradesmen* that are embarked  
 “ with us, keeps me from entering into this  
 “ composition. What shall become of those  
 “ poor creatures? The thoughts of their im-  
 “ pending ruin disturbs my night’s rest,  
 “ therefore I desire they may speak for them-  
 “ selves. If they are willing to give up this  
 “ affair, I shan’t make two words of it.”

*John Bull* begged him to lay aside that im-  
 moderate concern for him; and withal put  
 him in mind, that the interest of those *trades-*  
*men* had not sat quite so heavy upon him  
 some years ago, on a like occasion. *Nic.* an-  
 swered little to that, but immediately pulled  
 out a boatswain’s whistle. Upon the first  
 whiff, the *tradesmen* came jumping into the  
 room, and began to surround *Lewis*, like so  
 many yelping curs about a great boar; or,  
 to use a modester simile, like duns at a great  
 Lord’s levee the morning he goes into the  
 country. One pulled him by his sleeve, ano-  
 ther by the skirt, a third hollowed in his ear:  
 they began to ask him for all, that had been  
 taken from their forefathers by stealth, fraud,  
 force, or lawful purchase: some asked for  
 manors, others for acres, that lay convenient  
 for them; that he would pull down his  
 fences, level his ditches: all agreed in one  
 common demand, that he should be purged,  
 sweated, vomited, and starved, till he came  
 to

\* The *Allies*.



to a sizeable bulk, like that of his neighbours : one modestly asked him leave to call him brother ; *Nic. Frog* demanded two things, to be his porter and his fishmonger, to keep the keys of his gates, and furnish the kitchen. *John's* sister *Peg* only desired, that he would let his servants sing psalms a Sunday. Some descended even to the asking of old cloaths, shoes, and boots, broken bottles, tobacco-pipes, and ends of candles.

“ Monsieur *Bull*, quoth *Lewis*, you seem  
 “ to be a man of some breeding ; for God’s  
 “ sake use your interest with these Messieurs,  
 “ that they would speak but one at once : for  
 “ if one had a hundred pair of hands, and  
 “ as many tongues, he cannot satisfy them  
 “ all at this rate.” *John* begged they might  
 proceed with some method ; then they stopped all of a sudden, and would not say a word. “ If this be your play, quoth *John*  
 “ that we may not be like a Quaker’s dumb  
 “ meeting, let us begin some diversion ;  
 “ What d’ye think of roudy-pouly, or a  
 “ country dance ? What if we should have  
 “ a match at foot-ball ? I am sure we shall  
 “ never end matters at this rate.”

## C H A P. XVI.

*How John Bull and Nic. Frog settled their accounts.*

*John Bull.* **D**URING this general cessation of talk, what if you and I, *Nic.* should inquire how money-matters stand between us?

*Nic. Frog.* With all my heart, I love exact dealing; and let *Hocus* audit; he knows how the money was disbursed.

*John Bull.* I am not much for that at present; we'll settle it between ourselves: fair and square, *Nic.* keeps friends together. There have been laid out in this law-suit, at one time, 36000 pounds and 40000 crowns: in some cases I, in others you, bear the greatest proportion.

*Nic.* Right: I pay three fifths of the greatest number, and you pay two thirds of the lesser number: I think this is fair and square as you call it.

*John.* Well, go on.

*Nic.* Two third of 36000 pounds are 24000 pounds for your share, and there remains 12000 for mine. Again, of the 40000 crowns I pay 24000, which is three fifths, and you pay only 16000, which is two fifths; 24000 crowns make 6000 pounds; and 16000 crowns make 4000 pounds; 12000 and 6000 make 18000; 24000 and 4000 make 28000. So there are 18000 pounds to my share of the expences, and 28000 to yours. After

After *Nic.* had bambouzed *John* a while about the 18000 and the 28000, *John* called for counters; but what with slight of hand, and taking from his own score, and adding to *John's*, *Nic.* brought the balance always on his own side.

*J. Bull.* Nay, good friend *Nic.* though I am not quite so nimble in the fingers, I understand cyphering as well as you. I will produce you my accompts one by one, fairly writ out of my own books: and here I begin with the first. You must excuse me if I don't pronounce the law terms right.

[ *John reads.* ]

For the *Expences ordinary* of the suits, fees, to judges, pany judges, lawyers innumerable of all sorts.

Of *Extraordinaries*, as follows *per* accompt.

To Esquire *South's* accompt for *post Terminums*.

To ditto for *Non est factums* - - -

To ditto for *Noli prosequi's*, *discontinuance*, and *retraxit* - - -

For *Writs of error* - - -

Suits of *Conditions unperformed* - - -

To *Hocus* for *Dedimus totstatem* - - -

To ditto for a *Capias ad computandum* - - -

To *Frog's* new tenants, *per* accompt to *Hocus*, for *Audita querela's* - - -

On the said account for *Writs of ejectment* and *distringas* - - -

To Esquire *South's* quota for a return of a *Non est invent.* and *Nulla habet bona* - - -

To

To — for a pardon *in forma pauperis* . . .  
 To *Jack* for a *Melius inquirendum* upon a *Fela*  
*de se* - - - - -  
 To coach-hire - - - - -  
 For treats to juries and witnesses - - -  
*John*, having read over his articles, with  
 the respective sums, brought in *Frog* debtor to  
 him upon the balance 3382 12 00

Then *Nic. Frog* pulled his bill out of his  
 pocket and began to read:

*Nicholas Frog's* account.

Remains to be deducted out of the former  
 account.

Paid by *Nic. Frog*, for his share of the ordi-  
*nary Expences* of the suit - - - - -  
 To *Hocus* for entries of a *Rege inconsulto* -  
 To *John Bull's* nephew for a *Venire facias*,  
 the money not yet all laid out - - -  
 The coach-hire for my wife and family, and  
 the carriage of my goods during the time  
 of this law-suit - - - - -  
 For the extraordinary expences of feeding  
 my family during this law-suit - - -  
 To Major *Ab.* - - - - -  
 To Major *Will.* - - - - -

And, summing all up, found due upon the  
 balance by *John Bull* to *Nic. Frog*, 09 04 06

*John Bull.* As for your *Venire facias*, I  
 have paid you for one already; in the other  
 I believe you will be nonsuited. I'll take  
 care of my nephew myself. Your coach-hire  
 and

and family charges are most unreasonable deductions; at that rate, I can bring in any man in the world my debtor. But who the devil are those two *majors*, that consume all my money? I find they always run away with the balance in all accompts.

*Nic. Frog.* Two very honest gentlemen, I assure you, that have done me service. To tell you plainly, *Major Ab.* denotes thy greater *ability*, and *Major Will.* thy greater *willingness* to carry on this law-suit. It was but reasonable that thou shouldst pay both for thy *power* and thy *positiveness*.

*J. Bull.* I believe, I shall have those two honest *Majors* discount on my side in a little time.

*Nic. Frog.* Why all this higgling with thy friend about such a paultry sum? Does this become the generosity of the noble and rich *John Bull*? I wonder thou art not ashamed. Oh *Hocus! Hocus!* where art thou? It used to go another-guise manner in thy time. When a poor man has almost undone himself for thy sake, thou art for fleecing him, and fleecing him; is that thy conscience, *John*?

*J. Bull.* Very pleasant indeed! It is well known thou retainest thy lawyers by the year, so a fresh law-suit adds but little to thy expences; † they are thy customers; I hardly ever sell them a farthing's worth of any thing: nay, thou hast set up an eating-house, where

† The money spent in *Holland* and *Flanders*.



where the whole tribe of them spend all they can rap or run. If it were well reckoned, I believe thou gettest more of my money, than thou spendest of thy own; however, if thou wilt needs plead poverty, own at least, that thy accompts are false.

*N. Frog.* No marry won't I; I refer myself to these honest gentlemen; let them judge between us. Let Esquire *South* speak his mind, whether my accompts are not right, and whether we ought not to go on with our law-suit.

*J. Bull.* Consult the butchers about keeping of *Lent*. Dost think, that *John Bull* will be tried by † *Piepowders*? I tell you once for all, *John Bull* knows where his shoe pinches: none of your Esquires shall give him the law, as long as he wears this trusty weapon by his side, or has an inch of broad-cloth in his shop.

*Nic. Frog.* Why there it is; you will be both judge and party; I am sorry thou discoverest so much of thy head-strong humour before these strange gentlemen: I have often told thee it would prove thy ruin some time or other:

† Court of *Piepowders* (*Curia pedis pulverizati*) is a court of record incident to every fair; whereof the steward is judge, and the trial is by merchants and traders in the fair. It is so called, because it is most usual in the summer; and because of the expedition in hearing causes, for the matter is to be done, complained of, heard and determined the same day, that is, before the dust goes off the feet of the plaintiffs and defendants.

other : let it never be said, that the famous *John Bull* has departed in despite of court.

*J. Bull.* And will it not reflect as much on thy character, *Nic.* to turn barretter in thy old days ; a stirrer up of quarrels amongst thy neighbours ? I tell thee *Nic.* some time or other thou wilt repent this.

But *John* saw clearly, he should have nothing but wrangling, and that he should have as little success in settling his accompts, as ending the composition. “ Since they will  
 “ needs overload my shoulders, quoth *John*,  
 “ I shall throw down the burden with a  
 “ squash amongst them, take it up who  
 “ dares ; a man has a fine time of it amongst  
 “ a combination of sharpers, that vouch for  
 “ one another’s honesty. *John*, look to thy-  
 “ self : old *Lewis* makes reasonable offers ;  
 “ when thou hast spent the small pittance  
 “ that is left, thou wilt make a glorious si-  
 “ gure, when thou art brought to live upon  
 “ *Nic. Frog* and *Esquire South*’s generosity and  
 “ gratitude : if they use thee thus, when they  
 “ want thee, what will they do when thou  
 “ wantest them ? I say again, *John*, look to  
 “ thyself.”

*JOHN* wisely stifled his resentments, and told the company, that in a little time he should give them law, or something better.

*All.* † Law ! law ! Sir, by all means.  
 What is twenty-two poor years towards the  
 I finishing

† Clamours for continuing the war.

finishing a law-suit? For the love of God more law, Sir!

*J. Bull.* Prepare your demands, how many years more of law do you want, that I may order my affairs accordingly? In the mean while farewell.

### C H A P. XVII.

† *How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home.*

**N**IC. FROG, who thought of nothing but carrying *John* to the market, and there disposing of him as his own proper goods, was mad to find that *John* thought himself now of age to look after his own affairs. He resolved to traverse this new project, and to make him uneasy in his own family. He had corrupted or deluded most of his servants into the most extravagant conceits in the world; that their master was run mad, and wore a dagger in one pocket, and poison in the other; that he had sold his wife and children to *Lewis*, disinherited his heir, and was going to settle his estate upon a *parish-boy*; that, if they did not look after their master, he would do some very mischievous thing. When *John* came home, he found a more surprising scene than any he had yet met with, and that you will say was somewhat extraordinary.

He

† *Clamour about the danger of the succession.*

He called his cook-maid *Betty* to bespeak his dinner: *Betty* told him, "That she begged his pardon, she could not dress dinner, till she knew what he intended to do with his will." "Why, *Betty*, quoth *John*, thou art not run mad, art thou? My will at present is to have dinner." "That may be, quoth *Betty*, but my conscience won't allow me to dress it, till I know whether you intend to do righteous things by your heir?" "I am sorry for that, *Betty*, quoth *John*, I must find somebody else then." Then he called *John* the barber. Before I begin, quoth *John*, I hope your honour won't be offended, if I ask you whether you intend to alter your will? If you won't give me a positive answer, your beard may grow down to your middle, for me." " 'Igad so it shall, quoth *Bull*, for I will never trust my throat in such a mad fellow's hands." Where's *Dick* the butler? "Look ye, quoth *Dick*, I am very willing to serve you in my calling, d'ye see; but there are strange reports, and plain-dealing is best, d'ye see; I must be satisfied if you intend to leave all to your nephew, and if *Nic. Frog* is still your executor, d'ye see; if you will not satisfy me as to these points, you may drink with the ducks." "And so I will, quoth *John*, rather than keep a butler that loves my heir better than myself." *Hob* the shoemaker, and *Pricket* the taylor told him, "They would most willingly serve him in



“ their several stations, if he would promise  
 “ them never to talk with *Lewis Baboon*, and  
 “ let *Nicholas Frog* linen-draper manage his  
 “ concerns; that they could neither make  
 “ shoes nor cloaths to any, that were not in  
 “ good correspondence with their worthy  
 “ friend *Nicholas*.”

*John Bull*. Call *Andrew* my journey-man.  
 How goes affairs, *Andrew*? I hope the devil  
 has not taken possession of thy body too.

*Andrew*. No, Sir, I only desire to know  
 what you would do if you were dead?

*J. Bull*. Just as other dead folks do, *An-*  
*drew*.—This is amazing! *Aside*.

*Andrew*. I mean, if your nephew shall in-  
 herit your estate?

*J. Bull*. That depends upon himself. I  
 shall do nothing to hinder him.

*Andrew*. But will you make it sure?

*J. Bull*. Thou meanest, that I should put  
 him in possession, for I can make it no surer  
 without that; he has all the law can give him.

*Andrew*. Indeed possession, as you say,  
 would make it much surer; they say, it is  
 eleven points of the law.

JOHN began now to think that they were  
 all enchanted; he enquired about the age of  
 the moon; if *Nic.* had not given them some  
 intoxicating *potion*, or if old mother *Jenisa*  
 was still alive? “ No, o’ my faith, quoth *Har-*  
 “ *ry*, I believe there is no *potion* in the case;  
 “ but a little *Aurum potable*. You will have  
 “ more of this by and by.” He had scarce  
 spoke



spoke the word, when another friend of *John's* accosted him after the following manner :

“ Since those worthy persons, who are as  
 “ much concerned for your safety as I am,  
 “ have employed me as their orator, I de-  
 “ sire to know whether you will have it by  
 “ way of *Syllogism, Enthymem, Dilemma,* or  
 “ *Sorites.*”

JOHN now began to be diverted with their extravagance.

*J. Bull.* Let's have a *Sorites* by all means; though they are all new to me.

*Friend.* It is evident to all, who are versed in history, that there were two *sisters* that played the whore two thousand years ago: therefore it plainly follows, that it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of intercourse with *Lewis Baboon*: if it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of intercourse (correspondence, if you will, that is much the same thing) then, *à fortiori*, it is much more unlawful for the said *John* to make over his wife and children to the said *Lewis*: if his wife and children are not to be made over, he is not to wear a dagger and ratsbane in his *pockets*: if he wears a dagger and ratsbane, it must be to do mischief to himself, or somebody else: if he intends to do mischief, he ought to be under guardians, and there is none so fit as myself, and some other worthy persons, who have a commission for that purpose from *Nic. Frog*, the executor of his will and testament.

*J. Bull.* And this is your *Sorites*, you say,  
— With that he snatched a good tough  
oaken cudgel, and began to brandish it; then  
happy was the man, that was first at the door;  
crowding to get out, they tumbled down  
stairs; and it is credibly reported some of  
them dropped very valuable things in the  
hurry, which were picked up by others of  
the family.

“ That any of these rogues, *quoth John*,  
“ should imagine, I am not as much con-  
“ cerned as they about having my affairs in  
“ a settled condition, or that I would wrong  
“ my heir for I know not what! Well, *Nic.*  
“ I really cannot but applaud thy diligence; I  
“ must own this is really a pretty sort of a  
“ trick, but it shan’t do thy business for all  
“ that.”

## C H A P. XVIII.

† *How Lewis Baboon came to visit John  
Bull, and what passed between them.*

I THINK it is but ingenuous to acquaint the  
reader, that this chapter was not wrote by  
Sir *Humphrey* himself, but by another very  
able *pen* of the university of *Grub-street*.

JOHN had (by some good instructions  
given him by Sir *Roger*) got the better of  
his choleric temper, and wrought himself up to  
a great

† *Private negotiations about Dunkirk.*

a great steddiness of mind to pursue his own interest through all impediments, that were thrown in the way: he began to leave off some of his old acquaintance, his roaring and bullying about the streets; he put on a serious air, knit his brows, and, for the time, had made a very considerable progress in politics, considering that he had been kept a stranger to his own affairs. However, he could not help discovering some remains of his nature, when he happened to meet with a foot-ball, or a match at cricket; for which *Sir Roger* was sure to take him to task. *John* was walking about his room, with folded arms, and a most thoughtful countenance: his servant brought him word, that one *Lewis Baboon* below-wanted to speak with him. *John* had got an impression, that *Lewis* was so deadly cunning a man, that he was afraid to venture himself alone with him; at last he took heart of grace; "Let him come up," quoth he, it is but sticking to my point, "and he can never over-reach me."

*Lewis Baboon.* Monsieur *Bull*, I will frankly acknowledge, that my behaviour to my neighbours has been somewhat uncivil, and I believe you will readily grant me, that I have met with usage accordingly. I was fond of back-sword and cudgel-play from my youth, and I now bear in my body many a black and blue gash and scar, God knows. I had as good a warehouse, and as fair possessions, as any of my neighbours, though I say it; but a contentious temper, flattering servants,

servants, and unfortunate stars, have brought me into circumstances that are not unknown to you. These my misfortunes are heighthened by domestic calamities: That I need not relate. I am a poor battered old fellow, and I would willingly end my days in peace: but alas! I see but small hopes of that, for every new circumstance affords an argument to my enemies to pursue their revenge; formerly I was to be hanged, because I was too strong, and now because I am too weak to resist; I am to be brought down when too rich, and oppressed when too poor. *Nic. Frog* has used me like a *scoundrel*; you are a gentleman, and I freely put myself in your hands to dispose of me as you think fit.

*J. Bull.* Look you, Master *Baboon*, as to your usage of your neighbours, you had best not dwell too much upon that chapter; let it suffice at present, that you have been met with: you have been rolling a great stone up hill all your life, and at last it has come tumbling down till it is like to crush you to pieces: plain-dealing is best. If you have any particular mark, Mr. *Baboon*, whereby one may know when you fib, and when you speak truth, you had best tell it me, that one may proceed accordingly; but, since at present I know of none such, it is better that you should trust me, than that I shall trust you.

*L. Baboon.* I know of no particular mark of veracity amongst us tradesmen, but interest; and it is manifestly mine not to deceive you.

you at this time; you may safely trust me, I can assure you.

*J. Bull.* The trust I give is in short this; I must have something in hand, before I make the bargain, and the rest before it is concluded.

*L. Baboon.* To shew you I deal fairly, name your something.

*J. Bull.* I need not tell thee, old boy; thou canst guess.

*L. Baboon.* \* *Ecclesdown-castle*, I'll warrant you, because it has been formerly in your family! Say no more, you shall have it.

*J. Bull.* I shall have it to m'own self?

*L. Baboon.* To thy n'own self.

*J. Bull.* Every wall, gate, room, and inch of *Ecclesdown-castle*, you say!

*L. Baboon.* Just so.

*J. Bull.* Every single stone of *Ecclesdown-castle*, to m'own self, speedily!

*L. Baboon.* When you please; what needs more words?

*J. Bull.* But tell me, old boy, hast thou laid aside all thy *equivocals* and *mentals* in this case?

*L. Baboon.* There's nothing like matter of fact; seeing is believing.

*J. Bull.* Now thou talk'st to the purpose; let us shake hands, old boy. Let me ask thee one question more; What hast thou to do to meddle with the affairs of my family? to dispose of my estate, old boy?

*L. Baboon.*



*L. Baboon.* Just as much as you have to do with the affairs of lord *Strutt*.

*J. Bull.* Ay, but my trade, my very being was concerned in that.

*L. Baboon.* And my interest was concerned in the other: but let us both drop our pretences; for I believe it is a moot point, whether I am more likely to make a Master *Buli*, or you a lord *Strutt*.

*J. Bull.* Agreed, old boy; but then I must have security, that I shall carry my broad-cloth to market, old boy.

*L. Baboon.* That you shall: *Ecclestown-castle! Ecclestown!* remember that: why would'st thou not take it, when it was offered thee some years ago?

*J. Bull.* I would not take it, because they told me thou would'st not give it me.

*L. Baboon.* How could Monsieur *Bull* be so grossly abused by downright nonsense? they that advised you to refuse, must have believed I intended to give, else why would they not make the experiment? but I can tell you more of that matter, than perhaps you know at present.

*J. Bull.* But what say'st thou as to the Esquire, *Nic. Frog*, and the rest of the tradesmen! I must take care of them.

*L. Baboon.* Thou hast but small obligation to *Nic.* to my certain knowledge: he has not used me like a gentleman.

*J. Bull.* *Nic.* indeed is not very nice in your punctilio's of ceremony; he is clownish, as a man may say: belching and calling of  
names

names have been allowed him time out of mind, by prescription : but, however, we are engaged in one common cause, and I must look after him.

*L. Baboon.* All matters that relate to him, and the rest of the plaintiffs in this law-suit, I will refer to your justice.

C H A P. XIX.

*Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull ; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to John Bull and the law-suit.*

**N**IC. perceived now that his cully had eloped, that *John* intended henceforth to deal without a broker ; but he was resolved to leave no stone unturned to recover his bubble ; amongst other artifices he wrote a most obliging letter, which he sent him printed in a fair character.

\* DEAR FRIEND,

“ **W**HEN I consider the late ill use  
 “ age I have met with from you, I  
 “ was reflecting what it was that could pro-  
 “ voke you to it ; but, upon a narrow in-  
 “ spection into my conduct, I can find no-  
 “ thing to reproach myself with, but too  
 “ partial a concern for your interest. You  
 “ no sooner set this composition a-foot, but  
 “ I was ready to comply, and prevented  
 “ your

\* Substance of the States letter.

“ your very wishes ; and the affair might  
“ have been ended before now, had it not  
“ been for the greater concerns of Esquire  
“ *South*, and the other poor creatures em-  
“ barked in the same common cause, whose  
“ safety touches me to the quick. You  
“ seemed a little jealous, that I had dealt  
“ unfairly with you in money-matters, till  
“ it appeared by your own account, that  
“ there was something due to me upon the  
“ balance. Having nothing to answer to so  
“ plain a demonstration, you began to com-  
“ plain, as if I had been familiar with your  
“ reputation ; when is well known, not  
“ only I, but the meanest servants in my  
“ family, talk of you with the utmost re-  
“ spect. I have always, as far as in me lies,  
“ exhorted your servants and tenants to be  
“ dutiful ; not that I any way meddle in  
“ your domestic affairs, which were very un-  
“ becoming for me to do. If some of your  
“ servants express their great concern for  
“ you in a manner, that is not so very polite,  
“ you ought to impute it to their extraor-  
“ dinary zeal, which deserves a reward, ra-  
“ ther than a reproof. You cannot reproach  
“ me for want of success at the *Salutation*,  
“ since I am not master of the passions and in-  
“ terests of other folks. I have beggared  
“ myself with this law-suit, undertaken mere-  
“ ly in complaisance to you ; and, if you  
“ would have had but a little patience, I  
“ had still greater things in reserve, that I in-  
“ tended to have done for you. I hope,  
“ what

“ what I have said will prevail with you to  
 “ lay aside your unreasonable jealousies, and  
 “ that we may have no more meetings at  
 “ the *Salutation*, spending our time and mo-  
 “ ney to no purpose. My concern for your  
 “ welfare and prosperity almost makes me  
 “ mad. You may be assured I will conti-  
 “ nue to be

“ *Your affectionate*

“ *Friend and servant,*

“ NIC. FROG.”

*John* received this with a good deal of  
*sang froid: transeat, quoth John, cum cæteris*  
*erroribus!* He was now at his ease; he saw  
 he could now make a very good bargain for  
 himself, and a very safe one for other folks.  
 “ My shirt, *quoth he*, is near me, but my  
 “ skin is nearer: whilst I take care of the  
 “ welfare of other folks, no-body can blame  
 “ me to apply a little balsam to my own  
 “ sores. It’s a pretty thing, after all, for a  
 “ man to do his own business; a man has  
 “ such a tender concern for himself, there’s  
 “ nothing like it. This is something better,  
 “ I trow, than for *John Bull* to be standing  
 “ in the market like a great dray-horse, with  
 “ *Frog’s* paws upon his head.—*What will*  
 “ *you give me for this beast?* *Serviteur Nic.*  
 “ *Frog*, you may kiss my backside, if you  
 “ please. Though *John Bull* had not read  
 “ your *Aristotle’s, Plato’s, and Machiavel’s,*  
 K . “ he

*Esq. South.* Let me kiss thee, dear *Nic.* I have found one honest man among a thousand at last.

*Nic. Frog.* If it were possible, your honour has it in your power to wed me still closer to your interest.

*Esq. South.* Tell me quickly, dear *Nic.*

*Nic. Frog.* You know I am your tenant; the difference between my lease and an inheritance is such a trifle, as I am sure you will not grudge your poor friend; that will be an encouragement to go on; besides it will make *Bull* as mad as the devil: you and I shall be able to manage him then to some purpose.

*Esq. South.* Say no more, it shall be done, *Nic.* to thy heart's content.

*John* all this while was listening to this comical dialogue, and laughed heartily in his sleeve at the pride and simplicity of the *Esquire*, and the sly roguery of his friend *Nic.* Then of a sudden bolting into the room, he began to tell them, that he believed he had brought *Lewis* to reasonable terms, if they would please to hear them.

Then they all bawl'd out aloud, "No composition, Long live *Esquire South* and "the law!" As *John* was going to proceed, some roared, some stamped with their feet, others stop't their ears with their fingers.

Nay, gentlemen, quoth *John*, if you will but stop proceeding for a while, you shall judge  
judge



judge yourselves whether † *Lewis's* proposals are reasonable.

*All.* Very fine indeed, stop proceeding, and so lose a term.

*J. Bull.* Not so neither, we have something by way of advance, he will put us in possession of his manor and castle of *Ecclestown*.

*Nic. Frog.* What dost thou talk of *us*, thou meanest *thyself*.

*J. Bull.* When *Frog* took possession of any thing, it was always said to be for *us*, and why may not *John Bull* be *us*, as well as *Nic. Frog* was *us*? I hope *John Bull* is no more confined to singularity than *Nic. Frog*; or, take it so, the constant doctrine, that thou hast preached up for many years, was, that Thou and I are One; and why must we be supposed Two in this case, that were always One before: it's impossible that Thou and I can fall out, *Nic.* we must trust one another; I have trusted thee with a great many things, prithee trust me with this one trifle.

*Nic. Frog.* That principle is true in the main, but there is some *speciality* in this case, that makes it highly inconvenient for *us both*.

*J. Bull.* Those are your jealousies, that the common enemies sow between us; how often hast thou warned me of those rogues, *Nic.* that would make us mistrustful of one another!

K 3

*Nic.*

† Proposals for cessation of arms, and delivery of *Dunkirk*.

*Nic. Frog.* This *Ecclesdown-castle* is only a bone of contention.

*J. Bull.* It depends upon you to make it so, for my part I am as peaceable as a lamb.

*Nic. Frog.* But do you consider the unwholesomeness of the air and soil, the expences of reparations and servants? I would scorn to accept of such a quagmire.

*J. Bull.* You are a great man, *Nic.* but, in my circumstances, I must be e'en content to take it as it is.

*Nic. Frog.* And you are really so silly, as to believe the old cheating rogue will give it you?

*J. Bull.* I believe nothing but matter of fact, I stand and fall by that, I am resolved to put him to it.

*Nic. Frog.* And so relinquish the hopefulest cause in the world, a claim that will certainly in the end make thy fortune for ever!

*J. Bull.* Wilt thou purchase it, *Nic.*? thou shalt have a lumping penny-worth; nay, rather than we should differ, I'll give thee something to take it off my hands.

*Nic. Frog.* If thou would'st but moderate that hasty, impatient temper of thine, thou should'st quickly see a better thing than all that. What should'st thou think to find old *Lewis* turned out of his paternal estates, and the mansion-house of † *Clay-pool*? Would not that do thy heart good, to see thy old friend, *Nic. Frog*, Lord of *Clay-pool*? then thou and  
thy

† *Clay-pool, Paris. Lutetia.*

thy wife and children should walk in my gardens, buy toys, drink lemonade, and now and then we should have a country dance.

*J. Bull.* I love to be plain, I'd as lieve see myself in *Ecclestown-castle*, as thee in *Claypool*? I tell you again, *Lewis* gives this as a pledge of his sincerity; if you won't stop proceeding to hear him, I will.

CHAP. XXI.

† *The rest of Nic's fetches to keep John out of Ecclestown-castle.*

WHEN *Nic.* could not dissuade *John* by argument, he tried to move his pity; he pretended to be sick and like to die, that he should leave his wife and children in a starving condition, if *John* did abandon him; that he was hardly able to crawl about the room, far less capable to look after such a troublesome business as this law-suit, and therefore begged that his good friend would not leave him. When he saw that *John* was still inexorable, he pulled out a case-knife, with which he used to snicker-snee, and threatened to cut his own throat. Thrice he aimed the knife to his wind-pipe with a most determined threatening air. “What signifies life, *quoth he*, in this languishing condition? It will be some pleasure, that my friends will revenge my death upon this  
K 4 “bar-

† Attempts to hinder the cessation, and taking possession of *Dunkirk*.

“ barbarous man, that has been the cause of  
 “ it.” All this while *John* looked sedate and  
 calm, neither offering in the least to snatch the  
 knife, nor stop his blow, trusting to the ten-  
 derness *Nic.* had for his own person: when  
 he perceived, that *John* was immoveable in  
 his purpose, he applied himself to *Lewis*.

“ Art thou, *quoth he*, turned bubble in thy  
 “ old-age, from being a sharper in thy youth?  
 “ What occasion hast thou to give up *Eccles-*  
 “ *down-castle* to *John Bull*? his friendship is  
 “ not worth a rush; give it me, and I’ll  
 “ make it worth thy while. If thou dislikest  
 “ that proposition, keep it thyself, I’d rather  
 “ thou should’st have it than he. If thou  
 “ hearkenest not to my advice, take what  
 “ follows; Esquire *South* and I will go on  
 “ with our law-suit in spite of *John Bull*’s  
 “ teeth.”

*L. Baboon.* Monsieur *Bull* has used me  
 like a gentleman, and I am resolved to make  
 good my promise, and trust him for the con-  
 sequences.

*Nic. Frog.* Then I tell thee thou art an  
 old doating fool—With that, *Nic.* bounced  
 up with a spring equal to that of one of your  
 nimblest tumblers or rope-dancers, and fell  
 foul upon *John Bull*, to snatch the † cudgel he  
 had in his hand, that he might thwack *Lewis*  
 with it: *John* held it fast, so that there was  
 no wrenching it from him. At last ‘Squire  
*South* buckled too, to assist his friend *Nic*:  
*John* hauled on one side, and they two on the  
 other;

† The army.



other; sometimes they were like to pull *John* over; then it went all of a sudden again on *John's* side; so they went see-sawing up and down, from one end of the room to the other. Down tumbled the tables, bottles, glasses, and tobacco-pipes: the wine and the tobacco were all spilt about the room, and the little fellows were almost trod under foot, till, more of the tradesmen joining with *Nic.* and the Squire, *John* was hardly able to pull against them all, yet would be never quit hold of his trusty cudgel: which by the contrary force of two so great powers † broke short in his hands. *Nic.* seized the longer end, and with it began to bastinado old *Lewis*, who had slunk into a corner, waiting the event of this squabble. *Nic.* came up to him with an insolent menacing air, so that the old fellow was forced to skuttle out of the room, and retire behind a dung-cart. He called to *Nic.* “Thou insolent jackanapes! Time was when thou durst not have used me so, thou now takest me unprovided, but, old and infirm as I am, I shall find a weapon by and by to chastise thy impudence.”

When *John Bull* had recovered his breath, he began to parly with *Nic.* “Friend *Nic.* I am glad to find thee so strong after thy great complaints: really thy motions, *Nic.* are pretty vigorous for a consumptive man. As for thy worldly affairs, *Nic.* if it can do thee any service, I freely make over to

K 5 “thee

† The separation of the army.



“ thee this *profitable law-suit*, and I desire  
 “ all these gentlemen to bear witness to this  
 “ my act and deed. Yours be all the gain,  
 “ as mine has been the charges; I have  
 “ brought it to bear finely: However, all I  
 “ have laid out upon it goes for nothing,  
 “ thou shalt have it with all its appurte-  
 “ nances, I ask nothing but leave to go  
 “ home.”

*Nic. Frog.* The council are feed, and all things prepared for a trial, thou shalt be forced to stand the issue: it shall be pleaded in thy name as well as mine: go home if thou can’st, the gates are shut, † the turnpikes locked, and the roads barricadoed.

*John Bull.* Even these very ways, *Nic.* that thou toldest me were as open to me as thyself? if I can’t pass with my own equipage, What can I expect for my goods and waggons? I am denied passage through those very grounds, that I have purchased with my own money; however, I am glad I have made the experiment, it may serve me in some stead.

JOHN BULL was so overjoyed that he was going to take possession of *Ecclesdown*, that nothing could vex him. “ *Nic. quoth he*, I am  
 “ just a going to leave thee, cast a kind look  
 “ upon me at parting.”

*Nic.* looked sower and grum, and would not open his mouth.

*J. Bull.*

† Difficulty of the march of part of the army to *Dunkirk*.

*J. Bull.* "I wish thee all the success, that thy heart can desire, and that these honest gentlemen of the long robe may have their belly full of law."

*Nic.* could stand it no longer, but flung out of the room with disdain, and beckoned the lawyers to follow him.

*John Bull.* "B'uy, b'uy, *Nic.* not one poor smile at parting; won't you shake your day-day, *Nic.* b'uy, *Nic.*" With that *John* marched out of the common road cross the country to take possession of *Ecclesdown*.

C H A P. XXII.

*Of the great joy that John expressed when he got possession of † Ecclesdown.*

**W**HEN *John* had got into his castle, he seemed like *Ulysses* upon his plank after he had been well soufed in salt-water; who (as *Homer* says) was as glad as a judge going to sit down to dinner, after hearing a long cause upon the bench. I dare say *John Bull's* joy was equal to that of either of the two; he skipped from room to room; ran up stairs and down stairs, from the kitchen to the garrets, and from the garrets to the kitchen; he peeped into every cranny; sometimes he admired the beauty of the architecture, and the vast solidity of the mason's work; at other times he commended the symmetry

and proportion of the rooms. He walked about the gardens; he bathed himself in the canal, swimming, diving, and beating the liquid element, like a milk-white swan. The hall resounded with the sprightly violin, and the martial hautboy. The family tript it about and capered, like *hail-stones bounding from a marble floor*. Wine, ale, and *October* flew about as plentifully as kennel-water: then a frolic took *John* in the head to call up some of *Nic. Frog's pensioners*, that had been so mutinous in his family.

*J. Bull.* Are you glad to see your master in *Ecclestown-castle*?

*All.* Yes, indeed, Sir.

*John Bull.* Extremely glad?

*All.* Extremely glad, Sir.

*J. Bull.* Swear to me, that you are so.

Then they began to damn and sink their souls to the lowest pit of hell, if any person in the world rejoiced more than they did.

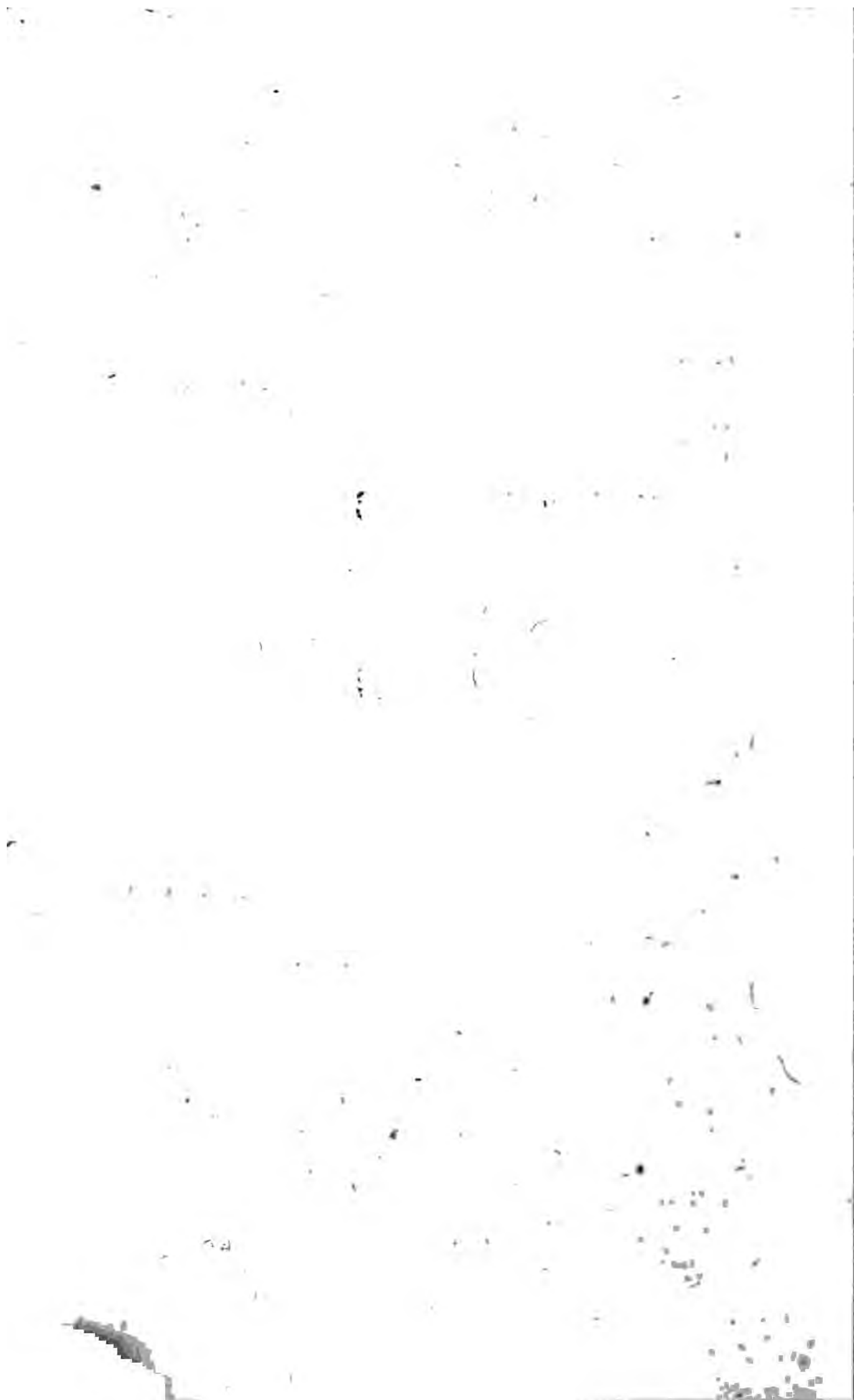
*John Bull.* Now hang me if I don't believe you are a parcel of perjured rascals; however take this bumper of *October* to your master's health.

Then *John* got upon the battlements, and, looking over, he called to *Nic. Frog*:

“ How d'ye do, *Nic*? D'ye see where I  
 “ am, *Nic*? I hope the *cause* goes on swim-  
 “ mingly, *Nic*. When dost thou intend to  
 “ go to *Clay-pool*, *Nic*? Wilt thou buy there  
 “ some high heads of the newest cut for my  
 “ daughters? How comest thou to go with  
 “ thy

“ thy arm tied up? Has old *Lewis* given thee  
 “ a rap over thy fingers-ends? Thy weapon  
 “ was a good one, when I wielded it, but  
 “ the butt-end remains in my hands. I am  
 “ so busy in packing up my goods, that I have  
 “ no time to talk with thee any longer. It  
 “ would do thy heart good to see what wag-  
 “ gon-loads I am preparing for market. If  
 “ thou wantest any good office of mine, for  
 “ all that has happened, I will use thee well  
 “ *Nic. B’uy, Nic.*”

P O S T.





# POSTSCRIPT.

**I**T has been disputed amongst the *Literati* of *Grub-street*, whether Sir *Humphry* proceeded any farther into the history of *John Bull*. By diligent inquiry we have found the titles of some chapters, which appear to be a continuation of it; and are as follow.

**Chap. I.** *How John was made angry with the articles of agreement. How he kicked the parchment through the house, up stairs and down stairs, and put himself in a great heat thereby.*

**Chap. II.** *How in his passion he was going to cut off Sir Roger's head with a cleaver. Of the strange manner of Sir Roger's escaping the blow, by laying his head upon the dresser.*

**Chap. III.** *How some of John's servants attempted to scale his house with rope-ladders; and how many unfortunately dangled in the same.*

**Chap. IV.** *Of the methods by which John endeavoured to preserve the peace amongst his neighbours: how he kept a pair of still-yards to weigh them; and by diet, purging, vomiting, and bleeding, tried to bring them to equal bulk and strength.*

**Chap. V.** *Of false accounts of the weights given in by some of the journeymen; and of the*  
New.

New-market tricks, that were practised at the still-yards.

Chap. VI. How John's new journeymen brought him other-guise accounts of the still-yards.

Chap. VII. How Sir \* Swain Northy was by bleeding, purging, and a steel-diet, brought into a consumption; and how John was forced afterwards to give him the gold cordial.

Chap. VIII. How † Peter Bear was overfed, and afterwards refused to submit to the course of physic.

Chap. IX. How John pampered Esquire South with tit-bits, till he grew wanton; how he got drunk with Calabrian wine, and longed for Sicilian beef, and how John carried him thither in his barge.

Chap. X. How the Esquire, from a foul-feeder, grew dainty: how he longed for mangoes, spices, and Indian birds-nests, &c. and could not sleep but in a Chintz bed.

Chap. XI. The Esquire turned tradesman; how he set up a ‡ China-shop over-against Nic. Frog.

Chap. XII. How he procured Spanish flies to blister his neighbours, and as a provocative to himself. As likewise how he ravished Nic. Frog's favourite daughter.

Chap. XIII. How Nic. Frog, hearing the girl squeak, went to call John Bull as a constable:

\* King of Sweden.

† Czar of Muscovy.

‡ The Ostend company.

*ble: calling of a constable no preventive of a rape.*

**Chap. XIV.** *How John rose out of his bed in a cold morning to prevent a duel between Esquire South and Lord Strutt; how, to his great surprise, he found the combatants drinking Geneva in a Brandy-shop, with Nic's favourite daughter between them. How they both fell upon John so that he was forced to fight his way out.*

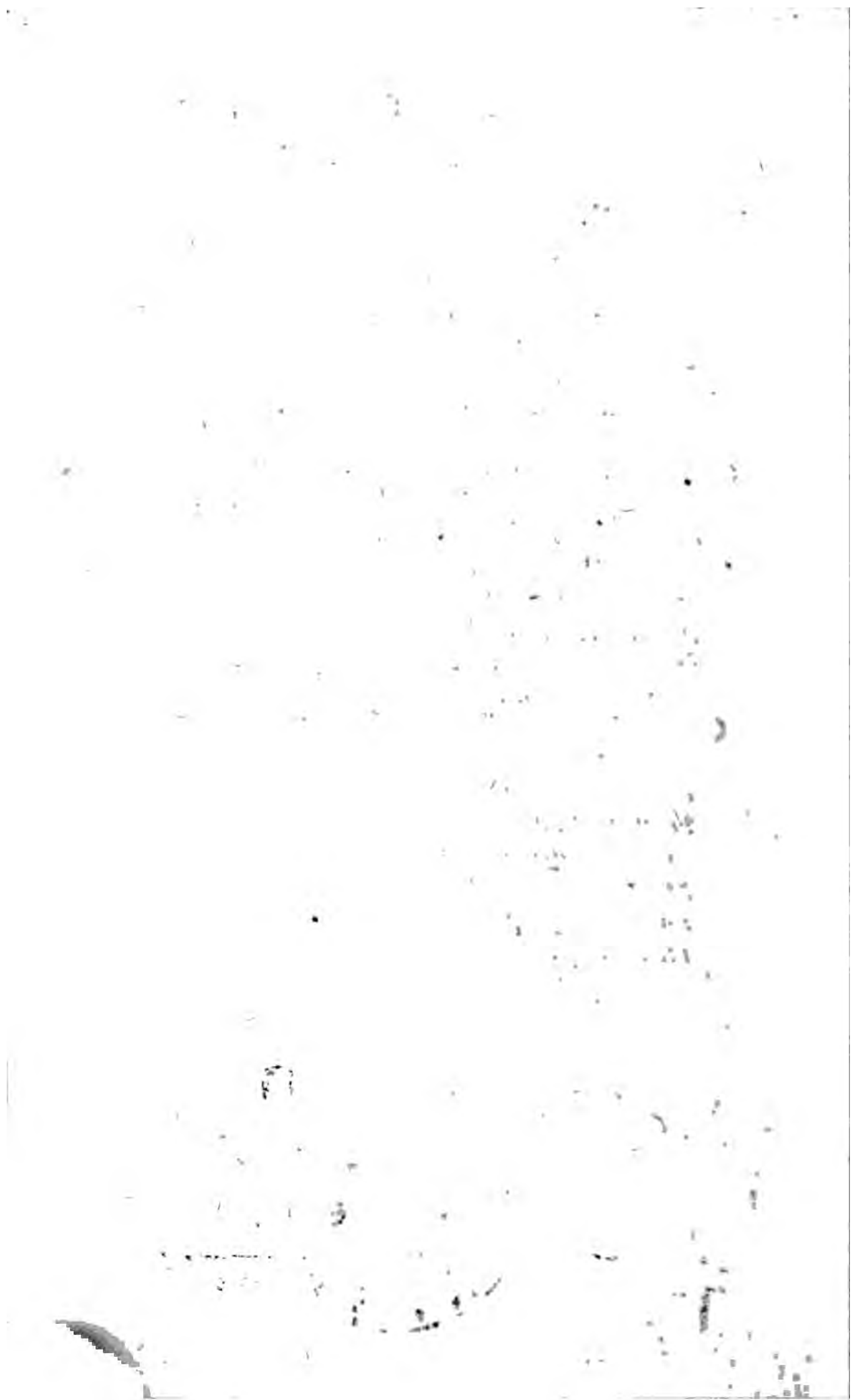
**Chap. XV.** *How John came with his constable's staff to rescue Nic's daughter, and break the Esquire's China-ware.*

**Chap. XVI.** *Commentary upon the Spanish proverb, Time and I against any Two; or advice to dogmatical politicians, exemplified in some new affairs between John Bull and Lewis Baboon.*

**Chap. XVII.** *A discourse of the delightful game of quadrille. How Lewis Baboon attempted to play a game solo in clubs, and was beasted: how John called Lewis for his King, and was afraid that his own partner should have too many tricks: and how the success and skill of quadrille depends upon calling a right King.*



P R O.



# PROPOSALS

For Printing a very

CURIOUS DISCOURSE

INTITLED

ΨΕΥΔΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΠΟΛΙΤΙΚΗ;

O R,

The Art of POLITICAL LYING.

**T**HERE is now in the press a curious piece intitled, Ψευδολογία Πολιτική; or, *The Art of Political Lying*: consisting of two Volumes in Quarto.

The PROPOSALS are,

I. That, if the author meets with suitable encouragement, he intends to deliver the first volume to the subscribers by *Hilary Term* next.

II. The price of both volumes will be, to the subscribers, fourteen shillings, seven whereof are to be paid down, and the other seven at the delivery of the second volume.

III. Those



III. Those that subscribe for six, shall have a seventh *gratis*; which reduces the price to less than six shillings a volume.

IV. That the subscribers shall have their names and places of abode printed at length.

For the encouragement of so useful a work, it is thought fit the public should be informed of the contents of the first volume, by one who has with great care perused the *manuscript*.

## THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

**T**HE author, in his preface, makes some very judicious reflections upon the original of arts and sciences: that at first they consist of scattered theorems and practices, which are handed about amongst the masters, and only revealed to the *filiis artis*, till such time as some great genius appears, who collects these disjointed propositions, and reduces them into a regular system. That this is the case of that noble and useful art of *Political Lying*, which, in this last page having been enriched with several *new discoveries*, ought not to lie any longer in rubbish and confusion, but may justly claim a place in the *Encyclopædia*, especially such as serves for a model

del of education for an able politician. That he proposes to himself no small stock of fame in future ages, in being the first who has undertaken this design; and for the same reason he hopes the imperfection of his work will be excused. He invites all persons who have any talents that way, or any new discovery, to communicate their thoughts, assuring them that honourable mention shall be made of them in his work.

*The first volume consists of eleven chapters.*

In the first chapter of his excellent treatise, he reasons philosophically concerning the nature of the *soul of man*, and those qualities which render it susceptible of *lies*. He supposes the soul to be of the nature of a *plano-cylindrical speculum*, or looking glass; that the plain side was made by God Almighty, but that the devil afterwards wrought the other side into a cylindrical figure. The plain side represents objects just as they are; and the cylindrical side, by the rules of catoptrics, must needs represent true objects false, and false objects true: but the cylindrical side, being much the *larger surface*, takes in a *greater compass* of visual rays. That upon the cylindrical side of the soul of man depends the whole art and success of *Political Lying*. The author, in this chapter, proceeds to reason upon the qualities of the mind: as its peculiar fondness of the *malicious* and the *miraculous*. The tendency of the soul towards the *malicious* springs from self-love, or a pleasure

to

to find mankind more wicked, base, or unfortunate, than ourselves. The design of the *miraculous* proceeds from the inactivity of the soul, or its incapacity to be moved or delighted with any thing that is vulgar or common. The author having established the qualities of the mind, upon which his art is founded, he proceeds,

In his *second* chapter, to treat of the *nature* of *Political Lying*; which he defines to be, *the art of convincing the people of salutary falsehoods, for some good end.* He calls it an *art*, to distinguish it from that of telling truth, which does not seem to want *art*; but then he would have this understood only as to the *invention*, because there is indeed more *art* necessary to convince the people of a *salutary* truth, than a *salutary* falsehood. Then he proceeds to prove, that there are *salutary* falsehoods, of which he gives a great many instances, both before and after the revolution; and demonstrates plainly, that we could not have carried on the war so long without several of those *salutary* falsehoods. He gives rules to calculate the value of a *Political Lye*, in pounds, shillings, and pence. By *good* he does not mean that which is absolutely so, but what appears so to the artist, which is a sufficient ground for him to proceed upon; and he distinguishes the *good*, as it commonly is, into *bonum utile, dulce, et honestum.* He shews you, that there are *Political Lyes* of a mixed nature, which include all the *three* in different respects: that the *utile* reigns generally about  
the

the *Exchange*, the *dulce* and *honestum* at the *Westminster* end of the town. One man spreads a lye to sell and buy *stock* to greater advantage; a second, because it is honourable to serve his *party*; and a third, because it is sweet to gratify his *revenge*. Having explained the several terms of his definition, he proceeds,

In his *third* chapter, to treat of the *lawfulness* of *Political Lying*; which he deduces from its true and genuine principles, by inquiring into the several rights, that mankind have to *truth*. He shews, that people have a right to *private truth* from their neighbours, and *æconomical truth* from their own family, that they should not be abused by their wives, children, and servants; but that they have no right at all to *Political Truth*; that the people may as well all pretend to be lords of manors, and possess great estates, as to have truth told them in matters of government. The author with great judgment states the *several shares* of mankind in this matter of truth, according to their several capacities, dignities, and professions; and shews you, that children have hardly any share at all; in consequence of which, they have very seldom any truth told them. It must be owned, that the author in this chapter has some seeming difficulties to answer, and *texts of Scripture* to explain.

The *fourth* chapter is wholly employed in this question, *whether the right of coinage of Political Lyes be wholly in the government?* The author, who is a true friend to *english* liberty,



berly, determines in the negative, and answers all the arguments of the opposite party with great acuteness: that, as the government of *England* has a mixture of democratical in it, so the right of inventing and spreading *Political Lyes* is partly in the *people*; and their obstinate adherence to this just privilege has been most conspicuous, and shined with great lustre of late years: that it happens very often, that there are no other means left to the good people of *England* to pull down a ministry and government they are weary of, but by exercising this their undoubted right: that abundance of *Political Lying* is a sure sign of true *English liberty*: that, as ministers do sometimes use tools to support their power, it is but reasonable that people should employ the same weapon to defend themselves, and pull them down.

In his *fifth* chapter, he divides *Political Lyes* into several *species* and *classes*, and gives precepts about the *inventing*, *spreading*, and *propagating* the several sorts of them: he begins with *rumores*, and *libelli famosi*, such as concern the reputation of men in power: where he finds fault with the common mistake, that takes notice only of one sort, *viz.* the *detractory* or *defamatory*, whereas in truth there are three sorts, the *detractory*, the *additory*, and the *transatory*. The *additory* gives to a great man a larger share of reputation than belongs to him, to enable him to serve some good end or purpose. The *detractory* or *defamatory* is a lye, which takes from a great  
man



man the reputation that justly belongs to him, for fear he should use it to the detriment of the public. The *transjatory* is a lye, that transfers the merit of a man's good action to another, who is in himself more deserving; or transfers the demerit of a bad action from the true author to a person, who is in himself less deserving. He gives several instances of very great strokes in all the three kinds, especially in the last, when it was necessary for the good of the public to *bestow the valour and conduct of one man upon another, and that of many to one man*, nay even \*, upon a good occasion, a man may be robbed of his victory by a person, that did not command in the action. The restoring and de-

L stroying

\* Major General *Webb* obtained a glorious victory over the *French* near *Wynendale*, in the year 1708. He was sent with 6,000 of the confederate troops to guard a great convoy to the allied army besieging *Lisle*; Count *de la Motte* came out from *Ghent* with near 24,000 men to intercept them; but Major General *Webb* disposed his men with such admirable skill, that, notwithstanding the vast superiority of numbers, by the pure force of order and disposition the *French* were driven back in two or three successive attempts, and, after having lost 6 or 7,000 men, could be brought to charge no more. This may justly be reckoned amongst the great actions of that war: but the Duke of *Marlborough's* secretary, in his letter written to *England*, gave all the honour of it to General *Cadogan*, the Duke's favourite, who did not come up till after the engagement. This was  
so

stroying the public may be ascribed to persons, who had no hand in either. The author exhorts all gentlemen practitioners to exercise themselves in the *translatory*, because, the *existence* of the things themselves being visible, and not demanding any proof, there wants nothing to be put upon the public, but a *false author*, or a *false cause*; which is no great presumption upon the credulity of mankind, to whom the secret springs of things are for the most part unknown.

The author proceeds to give some precepts as to the *additory*: that when one ascribes any thing to a person, which does not belong to him, the lye ought to be calculated not quite contradictory to his known qualities: for example, one would not make the *french* king present at a protestant conventicle: nor, like queen *Elizabeth*, restore the overplus of taxes to his subjects. One would not bring in the *Emperor* giving two months pay in advance to his troops; nor the *Dutch* paying more than their *quota*. One would not make the same person zealous for a standing-army and public liberty; nor an atheist support the church; nor a lewd fellow a reformer of manners; nor a hot-headed, crack-brained coxcomb

so resented by General *Webb*, that he left the army in disgust; and, coming into *England* to do himself justice, received the unanimous thanks of the House of Commons for his eminent services by that great action; which was also acknowledged in a distinguishing manner by the King of *Prussia*, who bestowed on him the *Order of Generosity*.

coxcomb forward for a scheme of moderation. But if it is absolutely necessary, that a person is to have some good adventitious quality given him, the author's precept is, that it should not be done at first in *extremo gradu*. For example; they should not make a covetous man give away all at once five thousand pounds in a charitable generous way; twenty or thirty pounds may suffice at first. They should not introduce a person of remarkable ingratitude to his benefactors, rewarding a poor man for some good office that was done him thirty years ago; but they may allow him to acknowledge a service to a person, who is capable still to do him another. A man, whose personal courage is suspected, is not at first to drive whole squadrons before him; but he may be allowed the merit of some squabble, or throwing a bottle at his adversary's head.

It will not be allowed to make a great man, that is a known despiser of religion, spend whole days in his closet at his devotion; but you may with safety make him sit out public prayers with decency. A great man, who has never been known willingly to pay a just debt, ought not all of a sudden to be introduced making restitution of thousands he has cheated; let it suffice at first to pay twenty pounds to a friend, who has lost his note.

He lays down the same rules in the *detractory* or *defamatory* kind; that they should not be quite opposite to the qualities the persons are supposed to have. Thus it will not be

found according to the sound rules of *pseudology* to report of a pious and religious prince, that he neglects his devotion, and would introduce heresy; but you may report of a merciful prince, that he has pardoned a criminal, who did not deserve it. You will be unsuccessful, if you give out of a great man, who is remarkable for his frugality for the public, that he squanders away the nation's money; but you may safely relate that he hoards it: you must not affirm he took a bribe; but you may freely censure him for being tardy in his payments; because, though neither may be true, yet the last is credible, the first not. Of an open-hearted generous minister you are not to say, that he was in an intrigue to betray his country; but you may affirm, with some probability, that he was in an intrigue with a lady. He warns all practitioners to take good heed to these precepts; for want of which, many of their lyes of late have proved abortive or short-lived.

In the *sixth* chapter he treats of the *miraculous*; by which he understands any thing that exceeds the common degrees of probability. In respect of the people it is divided into two sorts, the τὸ φοβερόν, or the τὸ θυμωδόν, *terrifying lyes*, and *animating or encouraging lyes*, both being extremely useful on their proper occasions. Concerning the τὸ φοβερόν he gives several rules; one of which is, that terrible objects should not be too *frequently* shewn to the people, lest they grow familiar.

He



He says, it is absolutely necessary, that the people of *England* should be frightened with the *french* king and the *pretender* once a year; but that the bears should be chained up again, till that time twelve month. The want of observing this so necessary a precept, in bringing out the *raw-head and bloody-bones* upon every trifling occasion, has produced great indifference in the vulgar of late years. As to the *animating* or *encouraging lyes* he gives the following rules; that they should not far exceed the common degrees of probability; that there should be variety of them; and the same lye not obstinately insisted upon: that the promissory or prognosticating lyes should not be upon *short days*, for fear the authors should have the shame and confusion to see themselves speedily contradicted. He examines by these rules that well-meant, but unfortunate lye of the *conquest of France*, which continued near \* *twenty years* together; but at last, by being too obstinately insisted upon, it was worn threadbare, and became unsuccessful.

As to the τὸ τερατῶδες, or the *prodigious*, he has little to advise, but that their comets, whales, and dragons should be *sizeable*; their storms, tempests, and earthquakes, without the reach of a *day's journey* of a man and horse.

The *seventh* chapter is wholly taken up in an inquiry, † which of the *two parties* are

L 3

the

\* During the reigns of king *William* and queen *Anne*.

† See the *Examiner*, No. XIV. Vol. 7.



the greatest artists in *Political Lying*. He owns, that sometimes the one party, and sometimes the other, is better believed, but that they have both very great genius's amongst them. He attributes the ill success of either *party* to their glutting the market, and retailing too much of a bad commodity at once: when there is too great a quantity of worms, it is hard to catch gudgeons. He proposes a scheme for the recovery of the credit of any *party*, which indeed seems to be somewhat chimerical, and does not favour of that sound judgment the author has shewn in the rest of the work. It amounts to this, that the party should agree to vent nothing but truth for three months together, which will give them credit for six months lying afterwards. He owns, that he believes it almost impossible to find fit persons to execute this scheme. Towards the end of the chapter, he inveighs severely against the folly of parties in retaining scoundrels and men of low genius to retail their lyes; such as most of the present news-writers are, who, except a strong bent and inclination towards the profession, seem to be wholly ignorant in the rules of *pseudology*, and not at all qualified for so weighty a trust.

In his next chapter he treats of some extraordinary genius's, who have appeared of late years, especially in their disposition towards the *miraculous*. He advises those hopeful young men to turn their invention to the service of their country, it being inglorious, at this time, to employ their talent in prodigious

fox-

POLITICAL LYING. 175

fox-chaces, horse-courses, feats of activity in driving of coaches, jumping, running, swallowing of peaches, pulling out whole setts of teeth to clean, &c. when their country stands so much in need of their assistance.

The *eighth* chapter is a project for uniting the several smaller corporations of lyars into one society. It is too tedious to give a full account of the whole scheme: what is most remarkable is, That this society ought to consist of the heads of each party: that no lye is to pass current without their approbation, they being the best judges of the present exigencies, and what sort of lyes are demanded: that in such a corporation there ought to be men of all professions, that τὸ πρέπον, and the τὸ εὐλόγον, that is, *decency* and *probability*, may be observed as much as possible: that, besides the persons above-mentioned, this society ought to consist of the hopeful genius's about the town, (of which there are great plenty to be picked up in the several coffee-houses) travellers, virtuoso's, fox-hunters, jockies, attornies, old seamen and soldiers out of the hospitals of *Greenwich* and *Chelsea*: to this society, so constituted, ought to be committed the sole management of *lying*: that in their outer-room there ought always to attend some persons endowed with a great stock of credulity, a generation that thrives mightily in this soil and climate: he thinks a sufficient number of them may be picked up any where about the *Exchange*: these are to circulate

what the other coin; for no man spreads a lye with so good a grace, as he that believes it; that the rule of the society be to invent a lye, and sometimes two, for every day; in the choice of which great regard ought to be had to the weather, and the season of the year: your *φοβερὰ*, or *terrifying lyes*, do mighty well in *November* and *December*, but not so well in *May* and *June*, unless the easterly winds reign: that it ought to be penal for any body to talk of any thing but the lye of the day: that the society is to maintain a sufficient number of spies at court, and other places, to furnish hints and topics for invention, and a general correspondence of all the market-towns for circulating their lyes: that if any one of the society were observed to blush, or look out of countenance, or want a necessary circumstance in telling the lye, he ought to be expelled, and declared incapable: besides the roaring lyes, there ought to be a private committee for whispers, constituted of the ablest men of the society. Here the author makes a digression in praise of the *Whig-party*, for the right understanding and use of *proof-lyes*. A *proof-lye* is like a *proof-charge* for a piece of ordnance, to try a standard credulity. Of such a nature he takes transubstantiation to be in the church of *Rome*, a *proof-article*, which if any one swallows, they are sure he will digest every thing else: therefore the *Whig-party* do wisely to try the credulity of the people sometimes by *swingers*, that they  
may

POLITICAL LYING. 177

may be able to judge, to what height they may charge them afterwards. Towards the end of this chapter, he warns the heads of parties against believing their own lyes, which has proved of pernicious consequence of late, both a wise party and a wise nation having regulated their affairs upon lyes of their own invention. The causes of this he supposes to be too great a zeal and intensesness in the practice of this *art*, and a vehement heat in mutual conversation, whereby they persuade one another, that what they wish, and report to be true, is really so: that all parties have been subject to this misfortune. The *Jacobites* have been constantly infested with it; but the *Whigs* of late seemed even to exceed them in this ill habit and weakness. To this chapter the author subjoins a *calendar* of lyes, proper for the several months of the year.

The *ninth* chapter treats of the *celerity* and *duration* of lyes. As to the *celerity* of their motion, the author says it is almost incredible: he gives several instances of lyes, that have gone faster, than a man can ride post: your *terrifying lyes* travel at a prodigious rate, above ten miles an hour; your *whispers* move in a narrow vortex, but very swiftly. The author says, it is impossible to explain several *phenomena* in relation to the celerity of lyes, without the supposition of *synchronism* and *combination*. As to the duration of lyes he says, there are of all sorts, from hours and days to ages; that there are some, which like  
insects



insects die and revive again in a different form ; that good artists, like people who build upon a short lease, will calculate the duration of a lye surely to answer their purpose ; to last just as long, and no longer, than the turn is served.

The *tenth* chapter treats of the characteristics of lyes ; how to know, when, where, and by whom invented ? Your *dutch, english,* and *french* ware are amply distinguished from one another ; an *exchange lye* from one coined at the other end of the town : great judgment is to be shewn as to the place, where the species is intended to circulate : very low and base coin will serve for *Wapping* : there are several coffee-houses, that have their particular stamps, which a judicious practitioner may easily know. All your great men have their proper *phantateustics*. The author says, he has attained by study and application to so great skill in this matter, that, bring him any lye, he can tell whose image it bears so truly, as the great man himself shall not have the face to deny it. The *promissory lyes* of great men are known by shouldering, hugging, squeezing, smiling, bowing ; and their lyes in matter of fact by immoderate swearing.

He spends the whole *eleventh* chapter on one simple question, *whether a lye is best contradicted by truth, or by another lye ?* The author says, that, considering the large extent of the *cylindrical surface* of the soul, and the great propensity to believe lyes in the generality of mankind of late years, he thinks, the  
pro-



properest contradiction to a lye is another lye. For example ; if it should be reported, that the Pretender was at *London*, one would not contradict it by saying, he never was in *England* ; but you must prove by eye-witnesses, that he came no farther than *Greenwich*, and then went back again. Thus if it be spread about, that a great person were dying of some disease, you must not say the truth, that they are in health, and never had such a disease, but that they are slowly recovering of it. So there was not long ago a gentleman, who affirmed, that the treaty with *France* for bringing popery and slavery into *England* was signed the 15th of *September* ; to which another answered very judiciously, not by opposing truth to his lye, that there was no such treaty ; but that, to his certain knowledge, there were many things in that treaty not yet adjusted.

*The account of the second volume of this excellent treatise is reserved for another time.*



# REASONS

HUMBLY OFFERED

By the company exercising the  
trade and mystery of UPHOL-  
DERS,

Against part of the BILL, *for the better  
viewing, searching, and examining  
drugs, medicines, &c. 1724* \*.

**B**EING called upon by several retailers  
and dispensers of *drugs and medicines*  
about town, to use our endeavours against the  
bill now depending *for viewing, &c.* In re-  
gard of our common interest, and in grati-  
tude to the said retailers and dispensers of  
medicines, which we have always found to  
be very effectual, we presume to lay the fol-  
lowing reasons before the public against the  
said bill.

That the company of upholders *are far  
from being averse to the giving of drugs and me-  
dicines in general,* provided they may be of  
such qualities as we require, and administered

M

by

\* In the year 1724 the physicians made applica-  
tion to parliament to prevent apothecaries dispensing  
medicine without the prescription of a physician:  
during which this tract was dispersed in the court of  
requests.

by such persons, in whom our company justly repose the greatest confidence: and provided they tend to the encouragement of trade, and the consumption of the *woollen manufacture* of this kingdom.

We beg leave to observe, that *there hath been no complaint from any of the nobility, gentry, and citizens whom we have attended.* Our practice, which consists chiefly in outward applications, having been always so effectual, that none of our patients have been obliged to undergo a second operation, excepting one gentlewoman; who, after her first burial, having burthened her husband with a new brood of posthumous children, her second funeral was by us performed without any farther charges to the said husband of the deceased. And we humbly hope, that one single instance of this kind, a misfortune owing merely to the avarice of a sexton in cutting off a ring, will not be imputed to any want of skill, or care in our company.

We humbly conceive, that the *power by this bill lodged in the censors of the college of physicians* to restrain any of his majesty's subjects from dispensing, and well-disposed persons from taking what medicines they please, is a *manifest incroachment on the liberty and property of the subject.*

As the company, exercising the trade and mystery of upholders, have an undisputed right in and upon the *bodies* of all and every the subjects of the kingdom; we conceive the passing of this bill, though not absolutely de-

priving them of their said right, might keep them *out of possession* by unreasonable *delays*, to the great detriment of our company and their numerous families.

We hope it will be considered, that there are multitudes of necessitous heirs and penurious parents, persons in pinching circumstances with numerous families of children, wives that have lived long, many robust aged women with great jointures, elder brothers with bad understandings, single heirs of great estates, whereby the collateral line are for ever excluded, reversionary patents, and reversionary promises of preferments, leases upon single lives, and play-debts upon joint lives, and that the persons so aggrieved have no hope of being speedily relieved any other way, than by the dispensing of *drugs* and *medicines* in the manner they *now are*; burying *alive* being judged repugnant to the known laws of this kingdom.

That there are many of the deceased, who by certain mechanical motions and powers are carried about town, who would have been put into our hands long before this time by any other well-ordered government: by want of a due *police* in this particular our company have been great sufferers.

That *frequent funerals* contribute to preserve the genealogies of families, and the honours conferred by the crown, which are nowhere so well illustrated as on this solemn occasion; to maintain *necessitous clergy*; to enable the *clerks* to appear in decent habits to officiate



184 REASONS HUMBLY OFFERED

ciate on *Sundays*; to feed the great retinue of *sober and melancholy men*, who appear at the said funerals, and who must starve without constant and regular employment. Moreover we desire it may be remembered, that by the passing of this bill the nobility and gentry will have their *old coaches* lie upon their hands, which are now employed by our company.

And we further hope, that frequent funerals will not be discouraged, as is by this bill proposed, it being the only method left of *carrying* some people to *church*.

We are afraid, that by the hardships of this bill our company will be reduced to leave their business here, and *practise at York and Bristol*, where the free use of bad medicines will be still allowed.

It is therefore hoped, that no specious pretence whatsoever will be thought sufficient to introduce an arbitrary and unlimited power for people to live (in defiance of art) as long as they can by the course of nature, to the prejudice of our company, and the decay of trade.

That as our company are like to suffer in some measure by the power given to physicians to dissect the bodies of malefactors, we humbly hope, that the manufacture of cases for skeletons will be reserved solely to the coffin-makers.

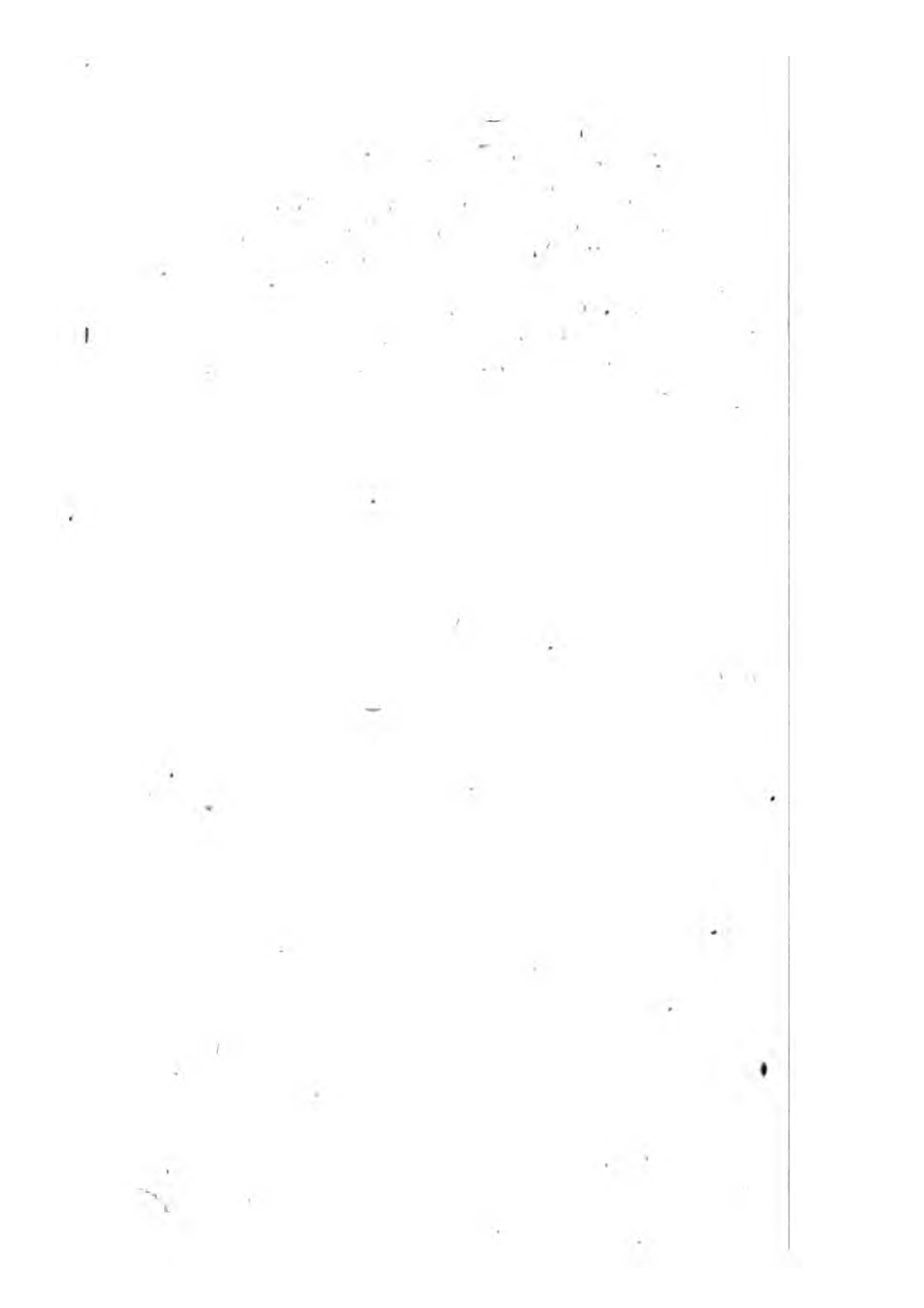
We likewise humbly presume, that the interests of the several trades and professions, which depend upon ours, may be regarded; such as that of hearses, coaches, coffins, epitaphs,

**AGAINST EXAMINING DRUGS. 185**

taphs, and bell-ropes, stone-cutters, feather-men, and bell-ringers; and especially the manufacturers of crapes; and the makers of *snuff*, who use great quantities of old coffins, and who, considered in the consumption of their drugs, employ by far the greatest number of hands of any manufacture of the kingdom.

**M 3**

**To**



TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN  
OF THE  
CITY OF LONDON.  
THE HUMBLE PETITION

OF THE

*Colliers, cooks, cook-maids, blacksmiths, jack-  
makers, braziers, and others,*

SHEWETH,

**T**HAT whereas certain *virtuosi* disaffected to the government, and to the trade and prosperity of this kingdom, taking upon them the name and title of the CATOPTRICAL VICTUALLERS, have presumed by gathering, breaking, folding, and bundling up the *sun-beams* by the help of certain *glasses* to make, produce, and kindle up several new *focus's* or fires within these his majesty's dominions, and thereby to boil, bake, stew, fry, and dress all sorts of victuals and provisions, to brew, distil spirits, smelt ore, and in general to perform all the offices of culinary fires; and are endeavouring to procure to themselves the monopoly of this their said invention. We beg leave humbly to represent to your honours,

That such grant or patent will utterly ruin and reduce to beggary your petitioners, their wives, children, servants, and trades on them depending; there being nothing left to them, after the said invention, but warming of cel-

lars and dressing of suppers in the winter time. That the abolishing so considerable a branch of the coasting trade, as that of the colliers, will destroy the *navigation* of this kingdom. That whereas the said *catoptrical victuallers* talk of making use of the *moon* by night, as of the *sun* by day, they will utterly ruin the numerous body of *tallow-chandlers*, and impair a very considerable branch of the *revenue*, which arises from the *tax* upon tallow and candles.

That the said *catoptrical victuallers* do profane the emanations of that glorious luminary the *sun*, which is appointed to *rule the day*, and not to *roast mutton*. And we humbly conceive, it will be found contrary to the known laws of this kingdom, to confine, forestall, and monopolize the beams of the sun. And whereas the said *catoptrical victuallers* have undertaken by burning-glasses made of ice to roast an ox upon the *Thames* next winter: we conceive all such practices to be an incroachment upon the rights and privileges of the *company of watermen*.

That the diversity of exposition of the several kitchens in this great city, whereby some receive the rays of the sun sooner, and others later, will occasion great irregularity as to the *time of dining* of the several inhabitants, and consequently great uncertainty and confusion in the dispatch of business: and to those, who by reason of their northern exposition will be still forced to be at the expences of culinary fires, it will reduce the price of their manufacture



facture to such inequality, as is inconsistent with common justice: and the same inconvenience will affect *landlords* in the *value* of their *rents*.

That the use of the said glasses will oblige cooks, and cook-maids to study optics and astronomy, in order to know the due distances of the said *focus's* or fires, and to adjust the position of their glasses to the several altitudes of the sun, varying according to the hours of the day, and the seasons of the year; which studies, at these years, will be highly troublesome to the said cooks and cook-maids, not to say any thing of the utter incapacity of some of them to go through with such difficult arts; or (which is still a greater inconvenience) it will throw the whole art of *cookery* into the hands of astronomers and glass-grinders, persons utterly unskilled in other parts of that profession, to the great detriment of the *health* of his majesty's good subjects.

That it is known by experience, that meat roasted with sun-beams is extremely unwholesome; witness several that have died suddenly after eating the provisions of the said *catoptrical viſtuallers*; forasmuch as the sun-beams taken inwardly render the humours too hot and aduſt, occasion great sweatings, and dry up the rectual moisture.

That sun-beams taken *inwardly* shed a malignant influence upon the *brain* by their natural tendency towards the *moon*; and produce madness and distraction at the time of the full

moon. That the constant use of so great quantities of this *inward light* will occasion the growth of *quakerism* to the danger of the church, and of *poetry* to the danger of the state.

That the influences of the constellations, through which the sun passes, will with his beams be conveyed into the *blood*; and, when the sun is among the horned signs, may produce such a spirit of *unchastity*, as is dangerous to the honour of your worships families.

That, mankind living much upon the seeds and other parts of plants, these, being impregnated with the sun-beams, may *vegetate* and *grow* in the bowels; a thing of more dangerous consequence to human bodies than breeding of worms; and this will fall heaviest upon the poor, who live upon roots; and the weak and sickly, who live upon barley and rice-gruel, *etc.* for which we are ready to produce to your honours the opinions of eminent physicians, that the taste and property of the victuals is much altered to the worse by the said *solar cookery*, the fricassées being deprived of the *hautgout* they acquire by being dressed over charcoal.

*Lastly*, Should it happen by an eclipse of an extraordinary length, that this city should be deprived of the sun-beams for several months; how will his majesty's subjects subsist in the interim, when common cookery, with the arts depending upon it, is totally lost?

In consideration of these, and many other inconveniencies, your petitioners humbly pray, that your honours would either totally prohibit the confining and manufacturing the *sun-beams* for any of the useful purposes of life, or in the ensuing parliament procure a *tax to be laid* upon them, which may answer both the duty and price of *coals*, and which we humbly conceive cannot be less than thirty shillings *per yard square*, reserving the sole right and privilege of the *catoptrical cookery* to the *royal society*, and to the commanders and crew of the bomb-vessels, under the direction of Mr. *Whiston* for finding out the longitude, who, by reason of the remoteness of their stations, may be reduc'd to streights for want of firing.

And we likewise beg, that your honours, as to the forementioned points, would hear the reverend Mr. *Flamsteed*, who is the legal officer appointed by the government to *look after the heavenly luminaries*, whom we have constituted our trusty and learned solicitor.



*It cannot rain but it pours,*

O R

LONDON *strowed with Rarities.*

B E I N G

*An ACCOUNT of the arrival of a White Bear, at the house of Mr. Ratcliff in Bishopsgate-street: as also of Faustina, the celebrated Italian singing woman; and of the copper-farthing dean from Ireland.*

A N D L A S T L Y,

*Of the wonderful Wild Man that was nursed in the woods of Germany by a wild beast, hunted and taken in toyls; how he behaveth himself like a dumb creature, and is a Christian like one of us, being called Peter; and how he was brought to court all in green, to the great astonishment of the quality and gentry, 1726.*

**W**E shall begin with a description of *Peter* the savage, deferring our other curiosities to some following papers.

*Romulus and Remus*, the two famous wild men of antiquity, and *Orsin* that of the moderns, have been justly the admiration of all mankind: nor can we presage less of this wild youth, as may be gathered from that  
fa-



famous and well known prophecy of *Lilly's*, which, being now accomplished, is most easily interpreted :

*When Rome shall wend to Benevento,  
And Espagne break the Affiento ;  
When eagle split shall fly to China,  
And christian folks adore Faustina :  
Then shall an oak be brought to bed  
Of creature neither taught nor fed ;  
Great feats shall he atchieve——*

The pope is now going to *Benevento* ; the *Spaniards* have broke their treaty ; the emperor trades to *China* ; and *Lilly*, were he alive, must be convinced, that it was not the empress *Faustina*, that was meant in the prophecy.

It is evident by several tokens about this wild gentleman, that he had a father and mother like one of us ; but, there being no register of his christening, his age is only to be guessed at by his stature and countenance, and appeareth to be about twelve or thirteen. His being so young was the occasion of the great disappointment of the ladies, who came to the drawing-room in full expectation of some attempt upon their chastity : so far is true, that he endeavoured to kiss the young lady *Walpole*, who for that reason is become the envy of the circle ; this being a declaration of nature in favour of her superior beauty.

*Aristotle* saith, that man is the most mimic of all animals ; which opinion of that great philosopher is strongly confirmed by the behaviour of this wild gentleman, who is endow-

ed

ed with that quality to an extreme degree. He received his first impressions at court: his manners are first to lick people's hands, and then turn his breech upon them; to thrust his hand into every body's pocket; to climb over people's heads; and even to make use of the royal hand to take what he has a mind to. At his first appearance he seized on the lord chamberlain's staff, and put on his hat before the king; from whence some have conjectured, that he is either descended from a grandee of Spain, or the earls of Kingsale in Ireland. However, these are manifest tokens of his innate ambition; he is extremely tenacious of his own property, and ready to invade that of other people. By this mimic quality he discovered, what wild beast had nursed him; observing children to ask blessing of their mothers, one day he fell down upon his knees to a sow, and muttered some sounds in that humble posture.

It has been commonly thought, that he is *Ulrick's* natural brother, because of some resemblance of manners, and the officious care of *Ulrick* about him; but the superiority of parts and genius in *Peter* demonstrates this to be impossible.

Though he is ignorant both of ancient and modern languages, (that care being left to the ingenious physician, who is entrusted with his education) yet he distinguishes objects by certain sounds framed to himself, which Mr. *Rotenberg*, who brought him over, understands perfectly. Beholding one day the shambles  
with

with great fear and astonishment, ever since he calls man by the same sound, which expresseth wolf. A young lady is a peacock, old women magpies and owls; a beau with a *toupee*, a monkey; glass, ice; blue, red, and green ribbons, he calls rainbow; an heap of gold, a turd. The first ship he saw he took to be a great beast swimming on her back, and her feet tied above her: the men, that came out of the hold, he took to be her cubs, and wondered they were so unlike their dam. He understands perfectly the language of all beasts and birds, and is not, like them, confined to that of one species. He can bring any beast what he calls for, and no doubt is much missed now in his native woods, where he used to do good offices among his fellow-citizens, and served as a mediator to reconcile their differences. One day he warned a flock of sheep, that were driving to the shambles, of their danger; and, upon uttering some sounds, they all fled. He takes vast pleasure in conversation with horses; and going to the *Meuse* to converse with two of his intimate acquaintances in the king's stables, as he passed by, he neighed to the horse at *Charing-cross*, being as it were surpris'd to see him so high: he seem'd to take it ill; that the horse did not answer him; but I think nobody can value his understanding for not being skilled in statuary.

He expresseth his joy most commonly by neighing, and, whatever the philosophers may talk of their risibility, neighing is a more noble expression of that passion than laughing, which seems

seems to me to have something silly in it ; and, besides, is often attended with tears. Other animals are sensible they debase themselves by mimicking laughter ; and I take it to be a general observation, that the top felicity of mankind is to imitate monkeys and birds ; witness *Harlequins*, *Scaramouches*, and *masqueraders* : on the other hand, monkeys, when they would look extremely silly, endeavour to bring themselves down to mankind. Love he expresseth by the cooing of a dove, and anger by the croaking of a raven ; and it is not doubted, but that he will serve in time as an interpreter between us and other animals.

Great instruction is to be had from this wild youth in the knowledge of simples ; and I am of opinion, that he ought always to attend the censors of the college in their visitation of apothecaries shops.

I am told, that the new \* *set of herb-eaters* intend to follow him into the fields, or to beg him for a clerk of their kitchen ; and that there are many of them now thinking of turning their children into woods to graze with the cattle, in hopes to raise a healthy and moral race, refined from the corruptions of this luxurious world.

He sings naturally several pretty tunes of his own composing, and with equal facility in the *chromatic*, *inharmonical*, and *diatonic* style, and consequently must be of infinite use to the academy in judging of the merits of their

\* Dr. Cheyne's followers.



their composers, and is the only person, that ought to decide betwixt \* *Cuzzoni* and *Faustina*.

I cannot omit his first motion of cloaths, which he took to be the natural skins of the creatures that wore them, and seemed to be in great pain for the pulling off a stocking, thinking the poor man was a flaying.

I am not ignorant, that there are disaffected people, who say he is a *pretender*, and no genuine wild man. This calumny proceeds from the false notions they have of wild men, which they frame from such as they see about the town, whose actions are rather absurd than wild; therefore it will be incumbent on all young gentlemen, who are ambitious to excel in this character, to copy this true original of nature.

The senses of this wild man are vastly more acute, than those of a tame one; he can follow the track of a man, or any other beast of prey. A dog is an ass to him for finding *trousers*; his hearing is more perfect, because, his ears not having been confined by bandages, he can move them like a drill, and turn them towards the sonorous object.

*Let us pray the Creator of all beings, wild and tame, that as this wild youth by being brought to court has been made a christian; so such as are at court, and are no christians, may lay aside their savage and rapacious nature, and return to the meekness of the gospel.*

T H E

\* Two rival singers at that time in the *italian* operas here.



THE  
NARRATIVE  
OF  
Dr. ROBERT NORRIS,  
CONCERNING

The *strange and deplorable frensy* of  
Mr. JOHN DENNIS,  
An officer of the custom-house.

Written in 1713\*.

**I**T is an acknowledged truth, that nothing is so dear to an honest man as his good name, nor ought he to neglect the just vindication of his character, when it is injuriously attacked by any man. The person I have at present cause to complain of, is indeed in very melancholy circumstances, it having pleased God to deprive him of his senses, which may extenuate the crime in him. But I should be wanting in my duty, not only to my-

\* The history of Mr. Dennis is to be seen in *Jacob's Lives of the poets*; or in Mr. Pope's *Dunciad*, among the notes upon which the curious reader may find some extracts from his writings. The occasion of this *narrative* sufficiently appears from the doctor's own words.

myself, but also to my fellow-creatures, to whom my talents may prove of benefit, should I suffer my profession or honesty to be undeservedly aspersed. I have therefore resolved to give the public an account of all that has past between the unhappy gentleman and myself.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> instant, while I was in my closet pondering the case of one of my patients, I heard a knocking at my door; upon opening of which entered an old woman with tears in her eyes, and told me, that without my assistance her master would be utterly ruined. I was forced to interrupt her sorrow by inquiring her master's name and place of abode. She told me, he was one Mr. *Dennis*, an officer of the custom-house, who was taken ill of a violent frenzy last *April*, and had continued in those melancholy circumstances with few or no intervals. Upon this I asked her some questions relating to his humour and extravagancies, that I might the better know under what regimen to put him, when the cause of his distemper was found out. Alas, sir, says she, this day fortnight in the morning a poor simple child came to him from the printer's; the boy had no sooner entered the room, but he cried out, *the devil was come*. He often stares ghastfully, raves aloud, and mutters between his teeth the word *Cator*, or *Cato*, or some such thing. Now, doctor, this *Cator* is certainly a *witch*, and my poor master is under an evil tongue: for I have heard him say *Cator* has bewitched the whole nation.

It.

It pitied my very heart to think, that a man of my master's understanding and great scholarship, who, as the child told me, had a book of his own in print, should talk so outrageously. Upon this I went and laid out a groat for a horse-shoe, which is at this time nailed on the threshold of his door; but I don't find my master is at all the better for it; he perpetually starts and runs to the window when any one knocks, crying out, *S' death! a messenger from the french king! I shall die in the Bastile.*

Having said this, the old woman presented me with a vial of his urine; upon examination of which I perceived the whole temperament of his body to be exceeding *bot*. I therefore instantly took my cane and my beaver, and repaired to the place where he dwelt.

When I came to his lodgings near *Charing-cross*, up *three pair* of stairs, (which I should not have published in this manner, but that this lunatic *conceals* the place of his residence on purpose to prevent the good offices of those charitable *friends* and *physicians*, who might attempt his cure) when I came into the room, I found this unfortunate gentleman seated on his bed, with Mr. *Bernard Lintot* bookseller on the one side of him, and a grave elderly gentleman on the other, who, as I have since learned, calls himself a *grammarian*; the latitude of whose countenance was not a little eclipsed by the fulness of his peruke. As I am a black lean man, of a pale visage, and hang my clothes on somewhat slovenly, I no sooner

sooner went in, but he frowned upon me, and cried out with violence, “ *S’death, a frenchman!* I am betrayed to the tyrant! who could have thought the queen would have delivered me up to *France* in this treaty, and least of all that you, my friends, would have been in a conspiracy against me?”——Sir, *said I*, here is neither plot nor conspiracy, but for your advantage. The recovery of your senses requires my attendance, and your friends sent for me on no other account. I then took a particular survey of his person, and the furniture and disposition of his apartment. His aspect was furious, his eyes were rather fiery than lively, which he rolled about in an uncommon manner. He often opened his mouth, as if he would have uttered some matter of importance, but the sound seemed lost inwardly. His beard was grown, which they told me he would not suffer to be shaved, believing the modern dramatic poets had corrupted all the barbers in the town to take the first opportunity of cutting his throat. His eye-brows were grey, long, and grown together, which he knit with indignation, when any thing was spoken, insomuch that he seemed not to have smoothed his forehead for many years. His flannel night-cap, which was exceedingly begrimed with sweat and dirt, hung upon his left ear; the flap of his breeches dangled between his legs, and the rolls of his stockings fell down to his ankles.



I observed his room was hung with *old tapestry*, which had several holes in it, caused, as the old woman informed me, by his having cut out of it the heads of divers *tyrants*, the fierceness of whose visages had much provoked him. On all sides of his room were pinned a great many sheets of a tragedy called *Cato*, with notes on the margin with his own hand. The words *absurd*, *monstrous*, *execrable*, were every-where written in such large characters, that I could read them without my spectacles. By the fire-side lay three farthings-worth of small-coal in a *Spectator*, and behind the door huge heaps of papers of the same title, which his nurse informed me she had conveyed thither out of his sight, believing they were books of the black art; for her master never read in them, but he was either quite *moped*, or in *raving fits*. There was nothing neat in the whole room, except some books on his shelves very well bound and gilded, whose names I had never before heard of, nor I believe were any where else to be found; such as *Gibraltar*, a comedy; *Remarks on prince Arthur*; *The grounds of criticism in poetry*; *An essay on public spirit*. The only one I had any knowledge of was a *Paradise lost*, interleaved. The whole floor was covered with manuscripts, as thick as a pastry-cook's shop on a Christmas-eve. On his tables were some ends of verse and of candles; a gallipot of ink with a yellow pen in it, and a pot of half-dead ale covered with a *Longinus*.

As



204 Dr. NORRIS'S NARRATIVE

As I was casting my eyes round on all this odd furniture with some earnestness and astonishment, and in a profound silence, I was on a sudden surpris'd to hear the man speak in the following manner :

“ Beware, doctor, that it fare not with  
“ you as with your predecessor the famous  
“ *Hippocrates*, whom the mistaken citizens of  
“ *Abdera* sent for in this very manner to cure  
“ the philosopher *Democritus*; he returned  
“ full of admiration at the wisdom of that  
“ person, whom he had supposed a lunatic.  
“ Behold, doctor, it was thus *Aristotle* him-  
“ self and all the great ancients spent their  
“ days and nights, wrapt up in criticism,  
“ and beset all around with their own writ-  
“ ings. As for me, whom you see in the  
“ same manner, be assured I have none other  
“ disease, than a swelling in my legs, where-  
“ of I say no more, since your art may fur-  
“ ther certify you.”

I began now to be in hopes, that this case had been misrepresented, and that he was not so far gone, but some timely medicines might recover him. I therefore proceeded to the proper queries, which, with the answers made to me, I shall set down in form of a dialogue, in the very words they were spoken, because I would not omit the least circumstance in this narrative; and I call my conscience to witness, as if upon oath, that I shall tell the truth without addition or diminution,

Dr.

*Dr.* Pray, sir, how did you contract this swelling?

*Denn.* By a criticism.

*Dr.* A criticism! that's a distemper I never read of.

*Denn.* S'death, sir, a distemper! It is no distemper, but a noble art. I have sat fourteen hours a day at it; and are you a doctor, and don't know there's a communication between the legs and the brain?

*Dr.* What made you sit so many hours, sir?

*Denn.* *Cato*, sir.

*Dr.* Sir, I speak of your distemper; what gave you this tumour?

*Denn.* *Cato*, *Cato*, *Cato*.\*

*Old Wom.* For God's sake, doctor, name not this evil spirit; 'tis the whole cause of his madness: alas, poor master's just falling into his fits.

*Mr. Lintot.* Fits! Z—— what fits! A man may well have swellings in his legs, that sits writing fourteen hours in a day. He got his by the *Remarks*.

*Dr.* The *Remarks*! what are those?

*Denn.* S'Death! have you never read my *Remarks*? I will be damned, if this dog *Lintot* ever published my advertisements.

*Mr. Lintot.* Z——! I published advertisement upon advertisement; and, if the book be not read, it is none of my fault, but his

N

that

\* *Remarks on Cato*, published by Mr. D. in the year 1712.

that made it. By G—, as much has been done for the book, as could be done for any book in Christendom.

*Dr.* We do not talk of books, sir; I fear those are the fuel, that feed his *delirium*, mention them no more. You do very ill to promote this discourse.

I desire a word in private with this other gentleman, who seems a grave and sensible man: I suppose, sir, you are his apothecary.

*Gent.* Sir, I am his friend.

*Dr.* I doubt it not. What regimen have you observed, since he has been under your care? You remember, I suppose, the passage of *Celsus*, which says, if the patient on the third day have an interval, suspend the medicaments at night? Let fumigations be used to corroborate the brain. I hope you have upon no account promoted sternutation by hellebore.

*Gent.* Sir, no such matter, you utterly mistake.

*Dr.* Mistake: am I not a physician? and shall an apothecary dispute my *nostrums*?— You may perhaps have filled up a prescription or two of *Ratcliff's* which chanced to succeed, and with that very prescription, injudiciously prescribed to different constitutions, have destroyed a multitude. *Pharmacopola componat, medicus solus prescribat.* Fumigate him, I say, this very evening, while he is relieved by an interval.

*Denu.* S'death, sir, my friend an apothecary! a base mechanic; He who, like myself,

self, professes the noblest sciences in the universe, criticism and poetry! Can you think I would submit my writings to the judgment of an apothecary! By the immortals, he himself inserted three whole paragraphs in my *Remarks*, had a hand in my *Public spirit*, nay, assisted me in my description of the *furies and infernal regions* in my *Appius*.

Mr. *Lintot*. He is an author; you mistake the gentleman, doctor; he has been an author these twenty years, to his bookseller's knowledge, and no man's else.

Denn. Is all the town in a combination? Shall poetry fall to the ground? Must our reputation be lost to all foreign countries? O destruction! perdition! \**Opera! Opera!* As poetry once raised cities, so, when poetry fails, cities are overturned, and the world is no more.

Dr. He raves, he raves; Mr. *Lintot*, I pray you pinion down his arms, that he may do no mischief.

Denn. O I am sick, sick to death!

Dr. That is a good symptom, a very good symptom. To be sick to death (say the modern physicians) is an excellent symptom. When a patient is sensible of his pain, 'tis half a cure. Pray, sir, of what are you sick?

Denn. — Of every thing, of every thing. I am sick of the *sentiments*, of the *dic-tion*, of the

N 2

pro-

\* He wrote a treatise proving the decay of public spirit to proceed from *italian opera's*.



*protasis*, of the *epitasis*, and the *catastrophe*.—  
Alas, what is become of the *drama*, the  
*drama*?

*Old Wom.* The *dram*, sir? Mr. *Lintot*  
drank up all the *gin* just now; but I'll go  
fetch more presently!

*Denn.* O shameful want, scandalous omis-  
sion! By all the immortals, here is no *peri-  
pætia*, no change of fortune in the tragedy;  
Z—— no change at all!

*Old Wom.* Pray, good sir, be not angry,  
I'll fetch *change*.

*Dr.* Hold your peace, woman; his fit in-  
creases; good Mr. *Lintot*, hold him.

*Mr. Lintot.* Plague on't! I am damnably  
afraid, they are in the right of it, and he is  
mad in earnest. If he should be really mad,  
who the devil will buy the *Remarks*?

[*Here Mr. Lintot scratched his head.*]

*Dr.* Sir, I shall order you the cold bath  
to-morrow——Mr. *Lintot*, you are a sensible  
man; pray send for Mr. *Verdier's* servant,  
and, as you are a friend to the patient, be so  
kind as to stay this evening, whilst he is cup-  
ped on the head. The symptoms of his mad-  
ness seem to be desperate; for *Avicen* says,  
that if learning be mixed with a brain, that is  
not of a contexture fit to receive it, the brain  
ferments, till it be totally exhausted. We  
must eradicate these undigested ideas out of  
the *pericranium*, and reduce the patient to a  
competent knowledge of himself.

*Denn.* Caitiffs, stand off, unhand me, mis-  
creants! Is the man, whose whole endeavours  
are



are to bring the town to reason, mad? Is the man, who settles poetry on the basis of antiquity, mad? Dares any one assert, there is a *peripætia* in that vile piece, that's foisted upon the town for a dramatic poem? That man is mad, the town is mad, the world is mad. See *Longinus* in my right hand, and *Aristotle* in my left; I am the only man among the moderns, that support them. Am I to be assassinated; and shall a bookseller, who hath lived upon my labours, take away that life, to which he owes his support?

*Gent.* By your leave, gentlemen, I apprehend you not. I must not see my friend ill treated; he is no more affected with lunacy than myself: I am also of the same opinion as to the *peripætia*———Sir, by the gravity of your countenance and habit, I should conceive you to be a graduate physician; but, by your indecent and boisterous treatment of this man of learning, I perceive you are a violent sort of *person*, I am loth to say *quack*, who, rather than his drugs should lie upon his own hands, would get rid of them by cramming them into the mouths of others: the gentleman is of good condition, sound intellectuals, and unerring judgment: I beg you will not oblige me to resent these proceedings.

THESE were all the words that passed among us at this time; nor was there need for more, it being necessary we should make use of force in the cure of my patient.

I privately whispered the old woman to go to Mr. *Verdier's* in *Long-Acre*, with orders to come immediately with cupping-glasses; in the mean time, by the assistance of Mr. *Lintot*, we locked his friend into a closet, who 'tis plain from his last speech was likewise touched in his intellects, after which we bound our lunatic hand and foot down to the bedsted, where he continued in violent ravings, notwithstanding the most tender expressions we could use to persuade him to submit to the operation, till the servant of *Verdier* arrived. He had no sooner clapped half a dozen cupping-glasses on his head, and behind his ears, but the gentleman above-mentioned, bursting open the closet, ran furiously upon us, cut Mr. *Dennis's* bandages, and let drive at us with a vast folio, which sorely bruised the shin of Mr. *Lintot*; Mr. *John Dennis* also, starting up with the cupping-glasses on his head, seized another folio, and with the same dangerously wounded me in the skull, just above my right temple. The truth of this fact Mr. *Verdier's* servant is ready to attest upon oath, who, taking an exact survey of the volumes, found that, which wounded my head, to be *Fruterus's Lampas Critica*, and that, which broke Mr. *Lintot's* shin, was *Scaliger's Poetices*. After this Mr. *John Dennis*, strengthened at once by rage and madness, snatched up a peruke-block, that stood by the bedside, and wielded it round in so furious a manner, that he broke three of the cupping-glasses from the crown of his head, so that much blood  
trick-

trickled down his visage — He looked so ghastly, and his passion was grown to such a prodigious heighth, that myself, Mr. *Lintot*, and *Verdier's* servant were obliged to leave the room in all the expedition imaginable.

I took Mr. *Lintot* home with me, in order to have our wounds drest, and laid hold of that opportunity of entering into discourse with him about the madness of this person, of whom he gave me the following remarkable relation :

That on the 17th of *May*, 1712, between the hours of ten and eleven in the morning, Mr. *John Dennis* entered into his shop, and opening one of the volumes of the *Spectator*, in the large paper, did suddenly, without the least provocation, tear out that of No — where the author treats of poetical justice, and cast it into the street. That the said Mr. *John Dennis* on the 27th of *March*, 1712, finding on the said Mr. *Lintot's* counter, a book called an *Essay on criticism*, just then published, he read a page or two with much frowning, till coming to these two lines ;

*Some have at first for wits, then poets past,  
Turn'd critics next, and prov'd plain fools at  
last.*

He flung down the book in a terrible fury, and cried out, *By G—d he means me.*

That being in his company on a certain time, when *Shakespear* was mentioned as of a contrary opinion to Mr. *Dennis*, he swore the  
said

212 Dr. NORRIS'S NARRATIVE

said *Shakespear* was a *rascal*, with other defamatory expressions, which gave Mr. *Lintot* a very ill opinion of the said *Shakespear*.

That, about two months since, he came again into the shop, and cast several suspicious looks on a gentleman that stood by him, after which he desired some information concerning that person. He was no sooner acquainted, that the gentleman was a new author, and that his first piece was to be published in a few days, but he drew his sword upon him, and, had not my servant luckily caught him by the sleeve, I might have lost one author upon the spot, and another the next sessions.

Upon recollecting all these circumstances Mr. *Lintot* was intirely of opinion, that he had been mad for some time; and I doubt not, but this whole narrative must sufficiently convince the world of the excess of his frenzy. It now remains, that I give the reasons, which obliged me in my own vindication to publish this whole unfortunate transaction.

In the first place, Mr. *John Dennis* had industriously caused to be reported, that I entered into his room *vi et armis*, either out of a design to deprive him of his life, or of a new play called *Coriolanus*, which he has had ready for the stage these four years.

Secondly, He hath given out about *Fleet-street* and the *Temple*, that I was an accomplice with his bookseller, who visited him with intent to take away divers valuable manuscripts, without paying him copy-money.

Thirdly,



Thirdly, He hath told others, that I am no graduate physician, and that he had seen me upon a mountebank stage in *Moorfields*, when he had lodgings in the college there.

Fourthly, Knowing that I had much practice in the city, he reported at the *Royal-Exchange*, *Custom-house*, and other places adjacent, that I was a foreign spy, employed by the *french* king to convey him into *France*; that I bound him hand and foot; and that, if his friend had not burst from his confinement to his relief, he had been at this hour in the *Bastile*.

All which several assertions of his are so very extravagant, as well as inconsistent, that I appeal to all mankind, whether this person be not out of his senses. I shall not decline giving and producing further proofs of this truth in open court, if he drives the matter so far. In the mean time I heartily forgive him, and pray that the Lord may restore him to the full enjoyment of his understanding: so wisheth, as becometh a Christian,

*From my house on  
Snow-hill, July  
the 30th, 1713.*

*Robert Norris, M. D.*

*God save the queen.*

A F U L L



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

RESEARCH REPORT  
NO. 100

BY  
J. H. GOLDSTEIN

AND  
M. L. HUGGINS

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
1950

RESEARCH REPORT  
NO. 100

BY  
J. H. GOLDSTEIN

AND  
M. L. HUGGINS

A FULL AND TRUE  
A C C O U N T

Of a horrid and barbarous

REVENGE BY POISON,

ON THE BODY OF

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,  
BOOKSELLER;

With a faithful copy of his

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

**H**ISTORY furnisheth us with examples of many satyrical *authors*, who have fallen sacrifices to revenge, but not of any *booksellers*, that I know of, except the unfortunate subject of the following papers; I mean Mr. *Edmund Curll* at the *Bible* and *Dial* in *Fleet-street*, who was yesterday poisoned by Mr. *Pope*, after having lived many years an instance of the mild temper of the *british* nation.

Every body knows, that the said Mr. *Edmund Curll* on *Monday* the 26th instant published a satyrical piece, intituled *Court Poems*, in the preface whereof they were attributed to a lady of quality, Mr. *Pope*, or Mr. *Gay*;

*Gay*; by which indiscreet method, though he had escaped one revenge, there were still two behind in reserve.

Now on the *Wednesday* ensuing, between the hours of ten and eleven, Mr. *Lintot*, a neighbouring bookseller, desired a conference with Mr. *Curll* about settling a *title-page*, inviting him at the same time to take a *whet* together. Mr. *Pope*, who is not the only instance how persons of bright parts may be carried away by the instigation of the devil, found means to convey himself into the same room under pretence of business with Mr. *Lintot*, who, it seems, is the printer of his *Homer*. This gentleman with a seeming coolness reprimanded Mr. *Curll* for wrongfully ascribing to him the aforesaid poems: he excused himself by declaring, that one of his authors (Mr. *Oldmixon* by name) gave the copies to the press, and wrote the *preface*. Upon this Mr. *Pope*, being to all appearance reconciled, very civilly drank a glass of sack to Mr. *Curll*, which he as civilly pledged; and, though the liquor in colour and taste differed not from common sack, yet was it plain by the pangs this unhappy stationer felt soon after, that some poisonous drug had been secretly infused therein.

About eleven o' clock he went home, where his wife, observing his colour changed, said, "Are you not sick, my dear?" He replied, "Bloody sick;" and incontinently fell a vomiting and straining in an uncommon and unnatural manner, the contents of his vomit-

ing being as green as grass. His wife had been just reading a book of her husband's printing concerning *Jane Wenham*, the famous witch of *Hertford*, and her mind misgave her, that he was bewitched; but he soon let her know, that he suspected poison, and recounted to her, between the intervals of his yawnings and retchings, every circumstance of his interview with *Mr. Pope*.

*Mr. Lintot*, in the mean time coming in, was extremely affrighted at the sudden alteration he observed in him: "Brother *Curll*, says he, "I fear you have got the vomiting distemper; "which, I have heard, kills in half an hour. "This comes from your not following my "advice, to drink old hock in a morning, "as I do, and abstain from sack." *Mr. Curll* replied in a moving tone, "Your author's sack, I fear, has done my business." "Z — ds, says *Mr. Lintot*, my author! — "Why did not you drink old hock?" Notwithstanding which rough remonstrance, he did in the most friendly manner press him to take warm water; but *Mr. Curll* did with great obstinacy refuse it; which made *Mr. Lintot* infer, that he chose to die, as thinking to recover greater damages.

All this time the symptoms increased violently, with acute pains in the lower belly. "Brother *Lintot*, says he, I perceive my last "hour approaching; do me the friendly office "to call my partner, *Mr. Pemberton*, that we "may settle our worldly affairs." *Mr. Lintot*, like a kind neighbour, was hastening

out of the room, while Mr. *Curll* raved aloud in this manner: "If I survive this, I will be revenged on *Tonson*: it was he first detected me as the printer " of these poems, and I " will reprint these very poems in his name." His wife admonished him not to think of revenge, but to take care of his stock and his soul: and in the same instant Mr. *Lintot*, whose goodness can never be enough applauded, returned with Mr. *Pemberton*. After some tears jointly shed by these humane booksellers, Mr. *Curll*, being, as he said, in his perfect senses, though in great bodily pain, immediately proceeded to make a verbal will, Mrs. *Curll* having first put on his night-cap, in the following manner:

**G**ENTLEMEN, in the first place, I do sincerely pray forgiveness for those indirect methods I have pursued in inventing new titles to old books, putting authors names to things they never saw, publishing private quarrels for public entertainment; all which I hope will be pardoned, as being done to get an honest livelihood.

I do also heartily beg pardon of all persons of honour, lords spiritual and temporal, gentry, burgessees, and commonalty, to whose abuse I have any or every way contributed by my publications; particularly, I hope it will be considered, that, if I have vilified his grace the duke of *Marlborough*, I have likewise aspersed the late duke of *Ormond*; if I have abused the honourable Mr. *Walpole*, I have



also libelled the lord *Bolingbroke*: so that I have preserved that *equality* and *impartiality*, which becomes an *honest man* in times of faction and division.

I call my conscience to witness, that many of these things, which may seem malicious, were done out of *charity*; I having made it wholly my business to print for poor disconsolate authors, whom all other booksellers refuse. Only God bless sir *Richard Blackmore*! you know he takes no *copy-money*.

The second collection of poems, which I groundlessly called *Mr. Prior's*, will sell for nothing, and hath not yet paid the charge of the advertisements, which I was obliged to publish *against him*: therefore you may as well suppress the edition, and beg that gentleman's pardon in the name of a dying Christian.

The *french Cato*, with the criticism shewing how superior it is to *Mr. Addison*, (which I wickedly ascribed to madam *Dacier*) may be suppressed at a reasonable rate, being damnably translated.

I protest I have no animosity to *Mr. Rowe*, having printed part of *Callipædia*, and an incorrect edition of his poems without his leave in quarto. *Mr. Gibdon's Rehearsal*, or *Bays the younger*, did more harm to me than to *Mr. Rowe*; though, upon the faith of an honest man, I paid him double for abusing both him and *Mr. Pope*.

Heaven pardon me for publishing the *Trials of sodomy* in an *Elzevir* letter! but I humbly hope, my printing sir *Richard Blackmore's*

*essays* will atone for them. I beg that you will take what remains of these last (which is near the whole impression, presents excepted) and let my poor widow have in exchange the sole property of the copy of madam *Mascranny*.

[*Here Mr. Pemberton interrupted, and would by no means consent to this article, about which some dispute might have arisen unbecoming a dying person, if Mr. Lintot had not interposed, and Mr. Curll vomited.*]

*What this poor unfortunate man spoke afterwards, was so indistinct, and in such broken accents, (being perpetually interrupted by vomitings) that the reader is intreated to excuse the confusion and imperfection of this account.*

Dear Mr. Pemberton, I beg you to beware of the indictment at *Hicks's-hall* for publishing *Rocheſter's* bawdy poems; that copy will otherwise be my best legacy to my dear wife and helpless child.

*The case of impotence* was my best support all the last long vacation.

[*In this last paragraph Mr. Curll's voice grew more free, for his vomitings abated upon his dejections, and he spoke what follows from his close-stool.*]

For the copies of noblemens and bishops *Last wills and testaments*, I solemnly declare, I printed them not with any purpose of defam-  
mation;

mation ; but merely as I thought those copies lawfully purchased from *Doctors commons*, at *one shilling* a piece. Our trade in wills turning to small account, we may divide them blindfold.

For Mr. *Manwaring's* life I ask Mrs. *Oldfield's* pardon : neither *his* nor my lord *Hallifax's* lives, though they were of service to their country, were of any to me : but I was resolved, since I could not print their works while they lived, to print their lives after they were dead.

While he was speaking these words, Mr. *Oldmixon* entered. “ Ah ! Mr. *Oldmixon*,  
 “ *said poor Mr. Curll*, to what a condition  
 “ have your works reduced me ! I die a mar-  
 “ tyr to that unlucky preface. However,  
 “ in these my last moments I will be just to  
 “ all men ; you shall have your third share  
 “ of the *Court poems*, as was stipulated,  
 “ When I am dead, where will you find an-  
 “ other bookseller ? Your *Protestant packet*  
 “ might have supported you, had you writ a  
 “ little less scurrilously ; there is a mean in  
 “ all things.”

Here Mr. *Lintot* interrupted, *Why not find another bookseller, brother Curll ?* and then took Mr. *Oldmixon* aside and whispered him :  
 “ Sir, as soon as *Curll* is dead, I shall be glad  
 “ to talk with you over a pint at the *Devil*.”

Mr. *Curll*, now turning to Mr. *Pemberton*, told him, he had several *taking title-pages*, that only wanted treatises to be wrote to them ;

and earnestly desired, that, when they were written, his heirs might have some share of the profit of them.

After he had said this, he fell into horrible gripings, upon which Mr. *Lintot* advised him to repeat the Lord's prayer. He desired his wife to step into the shop for a *Common prayer book*, and read it by the help of a candle without hesitation. He closed the book, fetched a groan, and recommended to Mrs. *Curll* to give forty shillings to the poor of the parish of *St. Dunstan's*, and a *week's wages* advance to each of his gentlemen-authors, with some small gratuity in particular to Mrs. *Centlivre*.

The poor man continued for some hours with all his disconsolate family about him in tears, expecting his final dissolution: when of a sudden he was surprisngly relieved by a plentiful foetid stool, which obliged them all to retire out of the room. Notwithstanding, it is judged by sir *Richard Blackmore*, that the poison is still latent in his body, and will infallibly destroy him by slow degrees in less than a month. It is to be hoped, the other enemies of this wretched stationer will not further pursue their revenge, or shorten this short period of his miserable life.

A F U R.

A FURTHER  
A C C O U N T

Of the most  
DEPLORABLE CONDITION

O F

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,  
BOOKSELLER.

**T**HE public is already acquainted with the manner of Mr. *Curll's* impoisonment by a faithful, though unpolite historian of *Grubstreet*. I am but the continuer of his history; yet I hope a due distinction will be made between an undignified scribler of a sheet and a half, and the author of a three-penny stitched book, like myself.

“ \* Wit, saith sir Robert Blackmore, proceeds from a concurrence of regular and exalted ferments, and an affluence of animal spirits rectified and refined to a degree of purity.” On the contrary, when the igneous particles rise with the vital liquor, they produce an abstraction of the rational part of the soul, which we commonly call *madness*. The verity of this hypothesis is justified

O 4

• *Blackmore's Essays*, vol. i.



justified by the symptoms, with which the unfortunate Mr. *Edmund Curll*, bookseller, hath been afflicted, ever since his swallowing the poison at the *Swan-tavern* in *Fleetstreet*. For though the *neck* of his *retort*, which carries up the animal spirits to the head, is of an extraordinary length; yet the said animal spirits rise muddy, being contaminated with the inflammable particles of this uncommon poison.

The symptoms of his departure from his usual temper of mind were at first only *speaking civilly to his customers, singeing a pig with a new purchased libel, and refusing two-and-nine pence for sir Richard Blackmore's Essays.*

As the poor man's frenzy increased, he began to *void his excrements in his bed, read Rochester's bawdy poems to his wife, gave Oldmixon a slap on the chops, and would have kissed Mr. Pemberton's A—— by violence.*

But at last he came to such a pass, that he would *dine upon nothing but copper-plates, took a clyster for a whipt syllabub, and made Mr. Lintot eat a suppository for a radish with bread and butter.*

We leave it to every tender wife to imagine, how sorely all this afflicted poor Mrs. *Curll*: at first she privately put a *bill* into several churches, desiring the prayers of the congregation for a *wretched stationer* distempered in mind. But when she was sadly convinced, that his misfortune was public to all the world, she writ the following letter to her good neighbour Mr. *Lintot*.

*A true*

A true copy of Mrs. Curll's letter to  
Mr. Lintot.

WORTHY Mr. LINTOT,

“ YOU and all the neighbours know  
 “ too well the frenzy, with which my  
 “ poor man is visited. I never perceived he  
 “ was out of himself, till that melancholy  
 “ day, that he thought he was poisoned in a  
 “ glass of sack; upon this he ran a vomit-  
 “ ing all over the house, nay, in the new-  
 “ washed dining-room. Alas! this is the great-  
 “ est adversity that ever befel my poor man,  
 “ since he lost *one testicle* at school by the bite  
 “ of a black boar. Good Lord! if he should  
 “ die, where should I dispose of the *stock*?  
 “ unless Mr. Pemberton or you would help a  
 “ distressed widow; for God knows, he never  
 “ published any books that lasted above a  
 “ week, so that, if we wanted *daily books*, we  
 “ wanted *daily bread*. I can write no more,  
 “ for I hear the rap of Mr. Curll's *ivory-*  
 “ *headed cane* upon the counter. — Pray re-  
 “ commend me to your *pastry-cook*, who fur-  
 “ nishes you yearly with tarts in exchange  
 “ for your paper, for Mr. Curll has disob-  
 “ liged ours, since his fits came upon him; —  
 “ before that, we generally lived upon baked  
 “ meats. — He is coming in, and I have but  
 “ just time to put his *son* out of the way for  
 “ fear

“ fear of mischief: so wishing you a merry  
 “ *Easter*, I remain your

“ Most humble servant,

E. C U R L L.

“ P. S. As to the report of my poor hus-  
 “ band’s stealing o’*calf*, it is really ground-  
 “ less, for he always binds in *sheep*.”

But return we to Mr. *Curll*, who all *Wed-  
 nesday* continued outrageously mad. On  
*Thursday* he had a *lucid interval*, that enabled  
 him to send a general summons to all *his au-  
 thors*. There was but one porter, who could  
 perform this office, to whom he gave the fol-  
 lowing bill of directions, where to find them.  
 This bill, together with Mrs. *Curll*’s original  
 letter, lie at Mr. *Lintot*’s shop to be perused  
 by the curious.

*Instructions to a porter how to find Mr. Curll’s  
 authors.*

“ **A**T a tallow-chandler’s in *Petty France*,  
 “ half way under the blind arch: ask  
 “ for the *historian*.

“ At the *Bedstead* and *bolster*, a music-house  
 “ in *Moorfields*, two translators in a bed toge-  
 “ ther.

“ At the *Hercules* and *Still* in *Vinegar-yard*,  
 “ a school-master, with carbuncles on his  
 “ nose.

“ At

“ At a blacksmith’s shop in the *Friers*, a  
 “ pindaric writer, in red stockings.

“ In the calendar-mill-room at *Exeter-*  
 “ *change*, a composer of meditations.

“ At the three *Tobacco-pipes* in *Dog* and  
 “ *Bitch-yard*, one that has been a parson, he  
 “ wears a blue camblet-coat trimmed with  
 “ black : my best writer against *Revealed Re-*  
 “ *ligion*.

“ At Mr. *Summers* a thief-catcher’s, in  
 “ *Lewkner’s-lane*, the man that wrote against  
 “ the impiety of Mr. *Rowe*’s plays.

“ At the farthing pye-house in *Tooting-*  
 “ *fields*, the young man, who is writing my  
 “ new *Pastorals*.

“ At the laundresses, at the *Hole* in the  
 “ *Wall* in *Curfitors-alley*, up three pair of  
 “ stairs, the author of my *Church History*—if  
 “ his flux be over——you may also speak to  
 “ the gentleman, who lies by him in the  
 “ flock-bed, my *Index-maker*.

“ The \* *cook’s wife* in *Buckingham-court* ;  
 “ bid her bring along with her the *similes* that  
 “ were lent her for her next new play.

“ Call at *Budge-Row* for the gentleman  
 “ you used to go to in the *cockloft* ; I have  
 “ taken away the *ladder*, but his landlady  
 “ has it in keeping.

“ I don’t much care if you ask at the *Mint*  
 “ for the old beetle-browed critic, and the  
 “ purblind poet at the alley over-against St.  
 “ *Andrew’s, Holborn*. But this as you have  
 “ time.”



All the gentlemen appeared at the hour appointed in Mr. *Curll's* dining-room, two excepted; one of whom was the gentleman in the cockloft, his landlady being out of the way, and the *gradus ad parnaſſum* taken down; the other happened to be too cloſely watched by the bailiffs.

They no ſooner entered the room, but all of them ſhewed in their behaviour ſome *ſuſpicion* of each other; ſome turning away their heads with an air of contempt; others ſquinting with a leer, that ſhewed at once *fear* and *indignation*, each with a haggard abſtracted mien, the lively picture of *ſcorn*, *ſolitude*, and *ſhort commons*. So when a keeper feeds his hungry charge of vultures, panthers, and of *Libyan* leopards, each eyes his fellow with a ſery glare: high hung, the bloody liver tempts their maw. Or as a houſewife ſtands before her pales, ſurrounded by her geefe; they fight, they hiſs, they gaggle, beat their wings, and down is ſcattered as the winter's ſnow, for a poor grain of oat, or tare, or barley. Such looks ſhoot through the room tranſverſe, oblique, direct: ſuch was the ſtir and din, till *Curll* thus ſpoke, (but without riſing from his cloſe-ſtool:)

“ *Whores* and *authors* muſt be paid before-  
 “ hand, to put them in good humour; there-  
 “ fore here is half a crown a piece for you to  
 “ drink your own healths, and confuſion to  
 “ Mr. *Addiſon*, and all other ſucceſſful writers.  
 “ Ah gentlemen! what have I not done,  
 “ what have I not ſuffered, rather than the  
 “ world



“ world should be deprived of your lucubra-  
 “ tions ; I have taken involuntary purges, I  
 “ have been vomited, three times have I been  
 “ caned, once was I hunted, twice was my  
 “ head broke by a grenadier, twice was I tossed  
 “ in a blanket ! I have had boxes on the ear,  
 “ slaps on the chops ; I have been frightened,  
 “ pumped, kicked, slandered, and bespitten.—  
 “ I hope, gentlemen, you are all convinced,  
 “ that this author of Mr. *Lintot*'s could mean  
 “ nothing else but starving you, by poison-  
 “ ing me. It remains for us to consult the  
 “ best and speediest methods of revenge.”

He had scarce done speaking, but the *his-*  
*torian* proposed a history of his life. The  
*Exeter-exchange* gentleman was for penning  
 articles of his faith. Some pretty smart *pin-*  
*daric*, says the red-stocking poet, would ef-  
 fectually do his business. But the *indexmaker*  
 said, there was nothing like an *index* to his  
*Homer*.

After several debates, they came to the fol-  
 lowing resolutions :

“ *Resolved*, That every member of this  
 “ society, according to his several abilities,  
 “ shall contribute some way or other to the  
 “ defamation of Mr. *Pope*.

“ *Resolved*, That towards the libelling of  
 “ the said *Pope* there be a sum employed not  
 “ exceeding six pounds sixteen shillings and  
 “ nine pence (not including advertisements.)

“ *Resolved*, That he has on purpose, in  
 “ several passages, perverted the true ancient  
 “ *Hea-*

“ *Heathen sense of Homer*, for the more ef-  
 “ fectual propagation of the *Popish* reli-  
 “ gion.

“ *Resolved*, That the printing of *Homer's*  
 “ *battles* at this juncture has been the occa-  
 “ sion of all the disturbances of this king-  
 “ dom.

“ *Ordered*, That Mr. \* *Barnivelt* be invi-  
 “ ted to be a member of this society, in order  
 “ to make further discoveries.

“ *Resolved*, That a number of effective  
 “ *erratas's* be raised out of *Pope's Homer* (not  
 “ exceeding 1746,) and that every gentle-  
 “ man, who shall send in one error, for his  
 “ encouragement shall have the whole works  
 “ of this society *gratis*.

“ *Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding † a  
 “ shillings and six-pence be distributed among  
 “ the members of this society for *coffee* and  
 “ *tobacco*, in order to enable them the more  
 “ effectually to defame him in *coffee-houses*.

“ *Resolved*, That, towards the further les-  
 “ sening the character of the said *Pope*, some  
 “ persons be deputed to abuse him at ladies  
 “ *tea-tables*, and that, in consideration our  
 “ authors are not *well dressed* enough, Mr.  
 “ C—y and Mr. Ke—l be deputed for  
 “ that service.

“ *Re-*

\* *The key to the lock*, a pamphlet written by Mr. *Pope*, in which *The rape of the lock* was with great solemnity proved to be a political libel, was published in the name of *Esdras Barnivelt* apothecary.

CONDITION OF EDMUND CURLL. 231

“ *Resolved*, That a *ballad* be made against  
“ Mr. *Pope*, and that Mr. \* *Oldmixon*, Mr.  
“ † *Gildon*, and Mrs. ‡ *Centlivre*, do prepare  
“ and bring in the same.

“ *Resolved*, That, above all, some effectual  
“ ways and means be found to increase the  
“ joint stock of the reputation of this society,  
“ which at present is exceeding low, and to  
“ give their works the greater currency ;  
“ whether by raising the denomination of the  
“ said works by counterfeit title-pages, or  
“ mixing a greater quantity of the fine me-  
“ tal of other authors with the alloy of this  
“ society.

“ *Resolved*, That no member of this socie-  
“ ty for the future mix *stout* in his *ale* in a  
“ morning, and that Mr. B—— remove  
“ from the *Hercules and Still*.

“ *Resolved*, That all our members, (ex-  
“ cept the *cook's wife*) be provided with a  
“ suffi-

\* *Oldmixon* was all his life a party writer for hire ; and, after having falsified *Daniel's Chronicle* in many places, he charged three eminent persons with falsifying lord *Clarendon's History*, which was disproved by Dr. *Atterbury*, bishop of *Rocheſter*, the only ſurvivor of them.

† *Gildon* a writer of criticisms and libels, who abuſed Mr. *Pope* in ſeveral pamphlets and books printed by *Curll*.

‡ Mrs. *Suſannab Centlivre*, wife of Mr. *Centlivre*, yeoman of the mouth to his majeſty, wrote a ſong before ſhe was ſeven years old, and many plays : ſhe wrote alſo a ballad againſt Mr. *Pope's Homer*, before he began it.

“ sufficient quantity of the *vivifying drops*,  
 “ or *Byfield's sal volatile*.

“ Resolved, That fir \* *Richard Blackmore*  
 “ be appointed to endue this society with a  
 “ large quantity of *regular and exalted ser-*  
 “ *ments*, in order to *enliven their cold senti-*  
 “ *ments* (being his true receipt to make  
 “ wits †.)”

These resolutions being taken, the assembly was ready to break up, but they took so near a part in Mr. *Curll's* afflictions, that none of them could leave him without giving him some advice to reinstate him in his health.

Mr. *Gildon* was of opinion, That, in order to drive a *Pope* out of his belly, he should get the mummy of some deceased *moderator* of the *general assembly* in *Scotland* to be taken inwardly as an effectual antidote against *Anti-christ*; but Mr. *Oldmixon* did conceive, that the *liver* of the person who administered the poison, boiled in broth, would be a more certain cure.

While the company were expecting the thanks of Mr. *Curll* for these demonstrations of their zeal, a whole pile of fir *Richard's Essays* on a sudden fell on his head; the shock of

\* Sir *Richard Blackmore*, in his *Essays*, Vol. ii. p. 270, accused Mr. *Pope*, in very high and sober terms, of prophaneness and immorality, on the mere report of *Curll*, that he was author of a travestie on the first *Psalms*.

† See page 223.



of which in an instant brought back his delirium. He immediately rose up, over-turned the close-stool, and best-t the *Essays* (which may probably occasion a *second edition*) then, without putting up his breeches, in a most furious tone he thus broke out to his books, which his distempered imagination represented to him as alive, coming down from their shelves fluttering their leaves, and flapping their covers at him.

Now *G—d damn all folio's, quarto's, octavo's, and duodecimo's!* ungrateful varlets that you are, who have so long taken up my house without paying for your lodging! Are you not the beggarly brood of fumbling *journeymen*; born in *garrets* among *lice* and *cob-webs*, nursed up on *grey peas*, *bullocks liver*, and *porters ale*?—Was not the first light you saw the *farthing* candle I paid for? Did you not come before your time into *dirty sheets* of brown paper?—And have not I clothed you in double *royal*, lodged you handsomely on *decent shelves*, laced your *backs* with *gold*, equipt you with splendid *titles*, and sent you into the world with the names of *persons of quality*? Must I be *always* plagued with you? Why flutter ye your leaves, and flap your covers at me? *Damn ye all, ye wolves in sheeps cloathing; rags ye were, and to rags ye shall return.* Why hold you forth your *texts* to me, ye paltry *sermons*? Why cry ye—at every word to me, ye *barudy poems*?—To my shop at *Tunbridge* ye shall go, by *G—d*, and thence be drawn like the rest of your predecessors,



cessors, bit by bit, to the *passage-house*; for, in this present emotion of my bowels, how do I compassionate those, who have great need, and nothing to wipe their breech with?

Having said this, and at the same time recollecting that his own was yet unwiped, he abated of his fury, and with great gravity applied to that function the unfinished sheets of the Conduct of the Earl of *Nottingham*.

### A STRANGE

A STRANGE BUT TRUE  
RELATION

H O W

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,  
of Fleetstreet, Stationer,

*Out of an extraordinary desire of lucre, went into 'Change-alley, and was converted from the Christian religion by certain eminent Jews: and how he was circumcised and initiated into their mysteries.*

**A**VARICE (as sir Richard, in the third page of his Essays, hath elegantly observed) is an inordinate impulse of the soul towards the amassing or heaping together a superfluity of wealth without the least regard of applying it to its proper uses.

And how the mind of man is possessed with this vice, may be seen every day both in the city and suburbs thereof. It has been always esteemed by Plato, Puffendorf, and Socrates, as the darling vice of old-age: but now our young men are turned usurers and stock-jobbers; and, instead of lusting after the real wives and daughters of our rich citizens, they covet nothing but their money and estates. Strange change of vice! when the concupiscence of youth is converted into the covetousness

ness of age, and those appetites are now become **VENAL**, which should be **VENEREAL**.

In the first place, let us shew you how many of the ancient worthies and heroes of antiquity have been undone and ruined by this deadly sin of avarice.

I shall take the liberty to begin with *Brutus*, that noble *Roman*. Does not *Ætiam* inform us, that he received fifty broad pieces for the assassination of that renowned emperor *Julius Caesar*, who fell a sacrifice to the *Jews*, as *Mr. Edmund Bury Godfrey* did to the *Papists*?

Did not *Themistocles* let in the *Goths* and *Vandals* into *Carthage* for a sum of money, where they barbarously put out the other eye of the famous *Hannibal*? as *Herodotus* hath it in his ninth book upon the *Roman* medals.

Even the great *Cato* (as the late *Mr. Addison* hath very well observed) though otherwise a gentleman of good sense, was not unsullied by this pecuniary contagion; for he sold *Athens* to *Artaxerxes Longimanus* for a hundred *rix-dollars*, which in our money will amount to two *talents* and thirty *sestertii*, according to *Mr. Dempster's* calculation. See *Hesiod* in his seventh chapter of *Feasts and Festivals*.

Actuated by the same diabolical spirit of gain, *Sylla* the *Roman* consul shot *Alcibiades* the senator with a pistol, and robbed him of several *bank bills* and *chequer notes* to an immense value; for which he came to an untimely end, and was denied *christian burial*. Hence comes the proverb *incidat in Syllam*.

To

To come near to our own times, and give you one modern instance, though well known and often quoted by historians, *viz.* *Echard, Dionysius Halicarnassens, Virgil, Horace,* and others. 'Tis that, I mention, of the famous *Godfrey of Bulloigne*, one of the great heroes of the holy war, who robbed *Cleopatra* queen of *Egypt* of a diamond necklace, ear-rings, and a *Tompion's* gold watch (which was given her by *Mark Antony*) all these things were found in *Godfrey's* breeches pocket, when he was killed at the siege of *Damascus*.

Who then can wonder, after so many great and illustrious examples, that *Mr. Edmund Curll* the stationer should renounce the *christian religion* for the *mammon* of unrighteousness, and barter his precious faith for the filthy prospect of lucre in the present fluctuation of *stocks*?

It having been observed to *Mr. Curll* by some of his ingenious authors, (who I fear are not over-charged with any religion) what immense sums the *Jews* had got by \* *bubbles*, &c. he immediately turned his mind from the business in which he was educated, but thrived little, and resolved to quit his shop

\* *Bubble* was a name given to all the extravagant projects, for which subscriptions were raised, and negotiated at vast premiums in *'Change alley*, in the year 1720. A name, which alluded to their production by the ferment of the *South-sea*, and not to their splendor, emptiness, and inutility: for it did not become a name of reproach in this case, till time completed the metaphor and the bubble broke.

shop for *'Change-alley*. Whereupon falling into company with the *Jews* at their club at the sign of the *Cross* in *Cornhill*, they began to tamper with him upon the most important points of the *christian faith*, which he for some time zealously, and like a good *christian* obstinately defended. They promised him *Paradise*, and many other advantages hereafter, but he artfully insinuated, that he was more inclinable to listen to present gain. They took the hint, and promised him, that immediately upon his conversion to their persuasion he should become as rich as a *Jew*.

They made use likewise of several other arguments; to wit,

That the wisest man that ever was, and inasmuch the richest, beyond all peradventure was a *Jew*, videlicet, *Solomon*.

That *David*, the man after God's own heart, was a *Jew* also. And most of the children of *Israel* are suspected for holding the same doctrine.

This Mr. *Curll* at first strenuously denied, for indeed he thought them *Roman catholics*, and so far was he from giving way to their temptations, that to convince them of his *christianity* he called for a *pork grisking*.

They now promised, if he would poison his wife, and give up his *grisking*, that he should marry the rich *Ben I'eymon's* only daughter. This made some impression on him.

They then talked to him in the *Hebrew* tongue, which he not understanding, it was observed, had very great weight with him.

They



## CIRCUMCISION OF E. CURLL. 239

They now, perceiving that his *godliness* was only *gain*, desisted from all other arguments, and attacked him on his weak side, namely, that of *avarice*.

Upon which *John Mendez* offered him an eighth of an advantageous bargain for the *apostles creed*, which he readily and wickedly renounced.

He then sold the *nine and thirty articles* for a \* *Bull*; but insisted hard upon *black-puddings*, being a great lover thereof.

*Joshua Pereira* engaged to let him share with him in his *bottomry*; upon this he was persuaded out of his *christian name*; but he still adhered to *black-puddings*.

Sir *Gideon Lopez* tempted him with *forty pound* subscription in *Ram's bubble*; for which he was content to give up the *four evangelists*, and he was now completed a perfect *Jew*, all but

\* *Bulls and Bears.* He who sells that of which he is not possessed, is proverbially said to *sell the skin before he has caught the bear*: it was the practice of stock-jobbers, in the year 1720, to enter into contract for transferring S. S. Stock at a future time for a certain price; but he who contracted to sell had frequently no stock to transfer, nor did he who bought intend to receive any in consequence of his bargain; the seller was therefore called a *bear*, in allusion to the proverb; and the buyer a *bull*, perhaps only as a similar distinction. The contract was merely a wager to be determined by the rise or fall of stock; if it rose, the seller paid the difference to the buyer proportioned to the sum determined by the same computation to the seller.

but *black-pudding* and *circumcision*; for both of which he would have been glad to have had a dispensation.

But on the 17th of *March*, Mr. *Curll* (unknown to his wife) came to the tavern aforesaid. At his entrance into the room he perceived a meagre man with a fallow countenance, a black forky beard, and long vestment. In his right hand he held a large pair of sheers, and in his left a red-hot searing iron. At sight of this, Mr. *Curll's* heart trembled within him, and fain would he retire; but he was prevented by six *Jews*, who laid hands upon him, and unbuttoning his breeches threw him upon the table, a pale pitiful spectacle.

He now intreated them in the most moving tone of voice to dispense with that *unmanly* ceremonial, which if they would consent to, he faithfully promised, that he would eat a quarter of *paschal lamb* with them the next *Sunday* following.

All these protestations availed him nothing, for they threatened him, that all contracts and bargains should be void unless he would submit to bear all the *outward* and *visible* signs of *Judaism*.

Our apostate hearing this stretched himself upon his back, spread his legs, and waited for the operation: but, when he saw the high-priest take up the *cleft stick*, he roared most unmercifully, and swore several christian oaths, for which the *Jews* rebuked him.

The

## CIRCUMCISION OF E. CURLL. 241

The favour of the *effluvia*, that issued from him, convinced the old *Levite* and all his assistants, that he needed no present *purgation*, wherefore without further *anointing* him he proceeded in his office; when, by an unfortunate jerk upward of the impatient victim, he lost five times as much as ever *Jew* did before.

They, finding that he was too much circumcised, which by the *levitical law* is worse than not being circumcised at all, refused to stand to any of their contracts: wherefore they cast him forth from their *synagogue*; and he now remains a most piteous, woful, and miserable sight at the sign of the *Old Testament and Dial* in *Fleetstreet*; his wife, (poor woman) is at this hour lamenting over him, wringing her hands and tearing her hair; for the barbarous *Jews* still keep, and expose at *Jonathan's* and *Garraway's*, the memorial of her loss, and her husband's indignity.

P

PRAYER.

## P R A Y E R.

*( To save the stamp \*. )*

**K**EEP us, we beseech thee, from the hands of such barbarous and cruel Jews, who albeit they abhor the blood of black-puddings, yet thirst they vehemently after the blood of white ones. And that we may avoid such-like calamities, may all good and well-disposed christians be warned by this unhappy wretch's woful example, to abominate the heinous sin of avarice, which sooner or later will draw them into the cruel clutches of Satan, Papists, Jews, and Stock-jobbers. Amen.

\* All forms of prayer and thanksgiving, books of devotion, etc. being excepted in the statute of 12 Anne (1712) charging pamphlets and papers contained in half a sheet with one half-penny, and every such paper, being one whole sheet, with a stamp-duty of one penny for every copy.

G O D's

# GOD'S REVENGE

AGAINST

## PUNNING.

*Shewing the miserable fates of persons  
addicted to this crying sin, in court and  
town.*

**M**ANIFOLD have been the judgments, which heaven from time to time for the chastisement of a sinful people has inflicted on whole nations. For, when the degeneracy becomes common, 'tis but just the punishment should be general: of this kind, in our own unfortunate country, was that destructive pestilence, whose mortality was so fatal, as to sweep away, if *sir William Petty* may be believed, five millions of christian souls, besides women and *Jews*.

Such also was that dreadful conflagration ensuing, in this famous metropolis of *London*, which consumed, according to the computation of *sir Samuel Morland*, one hundred thousand houses, not to mention churches and stables.

Scarce had this unhappy nation recovered these funest disasters, when the abomination of play-houses rose up in this land: from hence hath an inundation of obscenity flowed from the court and over-spread the kingdom: even infants disfigured the walls of holy tem-



ples with exorbitant representations of the members of generation; nay, no sooner had they learnt to spell, but they had wickedness enough to write the names thereof in large capitals: an enormity observed by travellers to be found in no country but *England*.

But when whoring and popery were driven hence by the happy *revolution*; still the nation so greatly offended, that *Socinianism*, *Arianism*, and *Whistonism* triumphed in our streets, and were in a manner become universal.

And yet still, after all these visitations, it has pleased heaven to visit us with a contagion more epidemical, and of consequence more fatal: this was foretold to us, first, by that unparalleled eclipse in 1714: secondly, by the dreadful coruscation in the air this present year: and, thirdly, by the nine comets seen at once over *Soho-square*, by Mrs. *Katbarine Wadlington* and others; a contagion that first crept in amongst the first quality, descended to their footmen, and infused itself into their ladies: I mean the woful practice of PUNNING. This does occasion the corruption of our language, and therein of the word of God translated into our language, which certainly every sober christian must tremble at.

Now such is the enormity of this abomination, that our very nobles not only commit *punning* over tea, and in taverns, but even on the *Lord's day*, and in the king's chapel: therefore, to deter men from this evil practice, I shall give some true and dreadful examples of God's revenge against *punsters*.

The

The right honourable——but it is not safe to insert the name of an eminent nobleman in this paper, yet I will venture to say that such a one has been *seen*; which is all we can say, considering the largeness of his sleeves: this young nobleman was not only a flagitious *punster* himself, but was accessory to the *punning* of others, by consent, by provocation, by connivance, and by defence of the evil committed; for which the Lord mercifully spared his neck, but as a mark of reprobation *wryed his nose*.

Another nobleman of great hopes, no less guilty of the same crime, was made the punisher of himself with his own hand, in the loss of five hundred pounds at box and dice; whereby this unfortunate young gentleman incurred the heavy displeasure of his aged grandmother.

A third of no less illustrious extraction, for the same vice, was permitted to fall into the arms of a *Dalilah*, who may one day cut off his curious hair, and deliver him up to the *Philistines*.

Colonel *F*——, an ancient gentleman of grave deportment, gave into this sin so early in his youth, that, whenever his tongue endeavours to speak common sense, he hesitates so, as not to be understood.

*Thomas Pickle*, gentleman, for the same crime banished to *Minorca*.

*Muley Hamet*, from a healthy and hopeful officer in the army, turned a miserable invalid at *Tilbury-fort*.

— *Eustace, Esq;* for the murder of much of the king's *English* in *Ireland*, is quite deprived of his reason, and now remains a lively instance of emptiness and vivacity.

Poor *Daniel Button* for the same offence deprived of his wits.

One *Samuel, an Irishman*, for his forward attempt to *pun*, was stunted in his stature, and hath been vifed all his life after with *bulls* and *blunders*.

*George Simmons*, shoemaker at *Turnstile* in *Holborn*, was so given to this custom, and did it with so much success, that his neighbours gave out he was a wit. Which report coming among his creditors, nobody would trust him; so that he is now a bankrupt, and his family in a miserable condition.

Divers eminent clergymen of the university of *Cambridge*, for having propagated this vice, became great drunkards and tories.

*From which calamities, the Lord in his mercy defend us all, etc. etc.*

A WONDERFUL  
PROPHECY

Taken from the mouth of the spirit of a person,  
who was barbarously slain by the

M O H O C K S ;

PROVING ALSO

That the said *Mohocks* and *Hawcubites*  
are the *Gog* and *Magog* mentioned  
in the *Revelations* ;

And therefore that this vain and transitory  
world will shortly be brought to its final  
dissolution.

Breathed forth in the year 1712.

*Woe! Woe! Woe!*

**W**OE to *London!* Woe to *Westminster!*  
Woe to *Southwark!* and woe to the  
inhabitants thereof!

I am loth to say, Woe to the old and new  
churches, those that are built, and those that  
are not built!

But woe to the gates, the streets, and the  
houses! Woe to the men, the women, and  
the children! for the **MOHOCKS** and **HAW-**

**CUBITES**



## 248 A WONDERFUL PROPHECY.

CUBITES are already come, the time draweth near, and the end approacheth !

Not to mention the near resemblance betwixt the names of MOHOCK and GOG, HAWCUBITE and MAGOG, (though I think there is a great deal even in that) I shall go on to proceed in my more solid arguments, proving to you not only the things that are, but also the things that are not.

The things that are, are the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES ; the things that are not, are GOG and MAGOG ; and yet both the things that are, and the things that are not, are one and the same thing.

How this matter is, or when it is to be fulfilled, neither you nor I know, but I only.

For when the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES came, Satan came also among them ; and where Satan is, there are GOG and MAGOG also.

They have the mark of the beast in their foreheads, and the beast himself is in their hearts, their teeth are sharp like the teeth of lions, their tails are fiery like the tails of scorpions, and their hair is as the hair of women.

*Here the spirit paused a while—and thus again proceeded.*

Now listen to what is to come.

Those that are in shall abide in, and those that are out shall abide out.—Yet those that are in shall be as those that are out, and those that are out shall be as those that are in.

Be



## A WONDERFUL PROPHECY. 249

Be not dejected—fear not—but believe and tremble.

The lions of this world are dead, and the princes of this world are dead also, and the next world draweth nigh.

That ancient *Whig*, the Antichrist of *St. John*, shall lead the van like a young dragon, but he shall be cut piece-mail, and dispossessed.

The dragon upon *Bow-church*, and the grass-hopper upon the *Royal-Exchange*, shall meet together upon *Stocks-market*, and shake hands like brethren.

Shake therefore your heads, O ye people! my time is short, and yours is not long: lengthen therefore your repentance, and shorten your iniquities.

Lo! the comet appeareth in the South! yea, it appeareth exceedingly. Ah poor deluded Christians! Ah blind brethren! think not that this baleful dog-star only shaketh his tail at you in waggery; no, it shaketh it as a rod. It is not a sporting tail, but a fiery tail, even as the tail of a harlot; yea, such a tail as may reach, and be told, to all posterity.

I am the *porter*, that was barbarously slain in *Fleet-street*: by the *MOHOCKS* and *HAWCUBITES* was I slain, when they laid violent hands upon me.

They put their hook into my mouth, they divided my nostrils asunder, they sent me, as they thought, to my long home; but now I  
am

250 A WONDERFUL PROPHECY.

am returned again to foretell their destruction.

The time is at hand, when the Free-thinkers of *Great Britain* shall be converted to *Judaism*: and the *Sultan* shall receive the fore-skins of \* *Toland* and *Collins* in a box of gold.

Yet two days, a day, and half a day, yea, upon the twelfth hour of the fourth day, those emblems of GOG and MAGOG at the *Guild-hall* shall fall to the ground, and be broken asunder. With them shall perish the *MOHOCKS* and *HAWCURITES*, and the whole world shall perish with them.

*Here the spirit disappeared, and immediately thereupon held his peace.*

● **Authors of several books in favour of infidelity.**

**THE**

behaviour

of the

T H E  
C O U N T R Y - P O S T .

*From Tuesday, August the 12th, to  
Thursday, August the 14th.*

*From the hen-roost, August the 4th.*

**T**WO days ago we were put in a dreadful consternation by the advance of a kite, which threatened every minute to *fall upon us*; he made several *motions* as if he designed to attack our *left wing*, which covered our *infantry*. We were alarmed at his approach, and upon a general muster of all our forces, the kitchen maid came to our relief; but we were soon convinced, that she had betrayed us, and was in the interest of the kite aforesaid; for she twisted off two of our companions necks, and stript them naked: five of us were also clapped in a *close prison*, in order to be sold for slaves the next market-day.

P. S. The black *hen* was last night safely delivered of seven young *ducks*.

*From the garden, August the 3d.*

The *boars* have done much mischief of late in these parts, to such a degree, that not a turnip or carrot can lie safe in their *beds*. Yesterday several of them were taken, and sentenced to have a wooden engine put about their

their necks, to have their noses bored, and rings thrust through them, as a mark of infamy for such practices.

*From the great pond, August the 1st.*

Yesterday a large *sail* of ducks passed by here, after a small resistance from two little boys, who flung stones at them; they landed near the barn-door, where they *foraged* with very good success: while they were upon this enterprise, an old turkey-cock attacked a maid in a red petticoat, and she retired with great *precipitation*. This afternoon being somewhat rainy, they set sail again, and took several *frogs*. Just now arrived the *parson's wife*, and twenty ducks were brought forth before her in order to be tried, but for what crime we know not, however two of them were condemned; 'twas also *observed*, that she carried off a gosling and three fucking pigs.

*From the little fort at the end of the garden,  
August the 5th.*

Last night two young men of this place made a *detachment* of their breeches, in order, as it is thought, to possess themselves of the two *overtures* of the said fort; but at their approach they heard great firing from the port-holes; they found them already *bombarded* by the *rear-guard* of Sarah and Sukey, who fearing these young men were come to beat up their *quarters*, deserted their *necessary* posts,

THE COUNTRY-POST. 253

posts, which were immediately taken possession of, notwithstanding they were much annoyed by reason of several stink-pots, that had been flung there the same morning.

*From the barley-mow near the barn, August the 3d.*

It was yesterday rumoured, that there was heard a mighty squeaking near this place, as of an army of mice, who were thought to lie in ambuscade in the said mow: upon this the farmer assembled together a council of neighbours, wherein it was resolved, that the mow should be removed to prevent the farther destruction of the forage. This day the affair was put in execution; four hundred and seventy-nine mice and three large rats were killed, and a vast number wounded, by pitch-forks and other instruments of husbandry. A mouse, that was close pursued, took shelter under *Dolly's* petticoats, but by the vigilance of *George Simmons* he was taken, as he was endeavouring to force his way through a deep morass, and crushed to death on the spot. There was nothing material happened the next day, only *Cicily Hart* was observed to make water under the said mow, as she was going a milking.

*From the great yard, August the 2d.*

It is very credibly reported, that there is a treaty of marriage on foot between the old red cock and the pyed hen, they having of late appeared very much in public together:

Q he



he yesterday made her a present of three *barley corns*, so that we look on this affair as concluded. This is the same cock, that fought a duel for her about a month ago.

*From the squire's house.*

On *Sunday* last there was a noble entertainment in our great hall, where were present the parson and the farmer: the parson eat like a farmer, and the farmer like a parson: we refer you to the curious in calculations to decide which eat most.

It is reported, that the minister christened a male child last week, but it wants *confirmation*.

*From the justices meeting, August the 7th.*

This day a jack-daw, well known in the parish, was ordered close prisoner to a cage, for crying *Cuckold* to a justice of the *quorum*; and the same evening certain apples, for *bisping* in a disrespectful manner as they were *roasting*, were committed to *lambs wool*. The same day the said justices caused a pig to be whipt to death, and eat the same, being convicted of *squeaking* on the 10th of *June*.

*From the church, August the 8th.*

Divine service is continued in our parish as usual, though we have seldom the company of any of the neighbouring gentry; by whose manner of living it may be conjectured, that the advices from this place are not credited by them, or else regarded as matters of little consequence.

*From*

*From the church-yard, August the 8th.*

The minister, having observed his only daughter to seem too much affected with the intercourse of his bull and the cows of the parish, has ordered the ceremony for the future to be performed not in his own court, but in the church-yard; where, at the first solemnity of that kind, the gravestones of *John Fry, Peter How, and Mary d'Urfey* were spurned down. This has already occasioned great debates in the vestry, the latter being the deceased wife of the *singing-clerk* of this place.

*Casualties this week.*

Several casualties have happened this week, and the bill of mortality is very much increased. There have died of the *falling sickness* two stumbling horses, as also one of their riders. *Smothered* (in onions) seven rabbits. *Stifled* (in a soldier's breeches) two geese. Of a *sore throat*, several sheep and calves at the butchers. Starved to death, one bastard child nursed at the parish charge. *Still-born*, in eggs of turkeys, geese, ducks, and hens, thirty-six. *Drowned*, nine puppies. *Of wind in the bowels*, five bottles of small beer. I have not yet seen the exact list of the parish-clerk, so that, for a more particular account, we refer you to our next.

We have nothing material as to the *stocks*, only that *Dick Adams* was set in them last *Sunday* for swearing.

A TRUE AND FAITHFUL  
NARRATIVE

O F

*What passed in LONDON during  
the general consternation of all  
ranks and degrees of mankind.*

On Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday,  
and Friday last.

ON Tuesday the 13th of October Mr. Whiston held his lecture near the Royal Exchange to an audience of fourteen worthy citizens, his subscribers and constant hearers. Besides these there were five chance auditors for that night only, who had paid their shillings a-piece. I think myself obliged to be very particular in this relation, lest my veracity should be suspected; which makes me appeal to the men, who were present; of which number, I myself was one. Their names are,

Henry Watson, *haberdasher.*

George Hancock, *druggist.*

John Lewis, *dry-salter.*

William Jones, *corn chandler.*

Henry Theobald, *watchmaker.*

James

James Peters, *draper*.  
 Thomas Floyer, *silversmith*.  
 John Wells, *brewer*.  
 Samuel Greg, *soap-boiler*.  
 William Cooley, *fishmonger*.  
 James Harper, *hosier*.  
 Robert Tucker, *stationer*.  
 George Ford, *ironmonger*.  
 Daniel Lynch, *apothecary*.

William Bennet,  
 David Somers,  
 Charles Lock,  
 Leonard Daval,  
 Henry Croft, } *apprentices*.

Mr. *Whiston* began by acquainting us, that (contrary to his advertisement) he thought himself in duty and conscience obliged to change the subject-matter of his intended discourse.—Here he paused, and seemed for a short space as it were lost in devotion and mental prayer; after which, with great earnestness and vehemence he spake as follows:

“ Friends and fellow-citizens, all specula-  
 “ tive science is at an end: the period of all  
 “ things is at hand; on *Friday* next this  
 “ world shall be no more. Put not your  
 “ confidence in me, brethren, for to-morrow  
 “ morning five minutes after five the truth  
 “ will be evident; in that instant the comet  
 “ shall appear, of which I have heretofore  
 “ warned you. As ye have heard, believe.  
 “ Go hence, and prepare your wives, your  
 “ fami-



“ families, and friends, for the universal  
“ change.”

At this solemn and dreadful prediction the whole society appeared in the utmost astonishment: but it would be unjust not to remember, that Mr. *Whiston* himself was in so calm a temper as to return a shilling a-piece to the youths, who had been disappointed of their lecture, which I thought, from a man of his integrity, a convincing proof of his own faith in the prediction.

As we thought it a duty in charity to warn all men; in two or three hours the news had spread through the city. At first indeed our report met with but little credit, it being by our greatest dealers in stocks thought only a court-artifice to sink them, that some choice favourites might purchase at a lower rate; for the *South-sea* that very evening fell five per cent. the *India* eleven; and all the other funds in proportion. But at the court-end of the town our attestations were intirely disbelieved, or turned into ridicule; yet nevertheless the news spread every-where, and was the subject-matter of all conversation.

That very night (as I was credibly informed) Mr. *Whiston* was sent for to a great lady, who is very curious in the learned sciences, and addicted to all the speculative doubts of the most able philosophers; but he was not now to be found: and, since at other times he has been known not to decline that honour, I make no doubt he concealed himself to attend the great-business of his soul: but whether



ther it was the lady's faith, or inquisitiveness, that occasioned her to send, is a point I shall not presume to determine. As for his being sent for to the secretary's office by a messenger, it is now known to be a matter notoriously false, and indeed at first it had little credit with me, that so zealous and honest a man should be *ordered into custody*, as a *seditionous preacher*, who is known to be so well affected to the *present happy establishment*.

It was now I reflected with exceeding trouble and sorrow, that I had disused family prayers for above five years, and (though it has been a custom of late intirely neglected by men of any business or station) I determined within myself no longer to omit so reasonable and religious a duty. I acquainted my wife with my intentions: but two or three neighbours having been engaged to sup with us that night, and many hours being unwarily spent at cards, I was prevailed on by her to put it off till the next day; she reasoning, that it would be time enough to take off the servants from their business (which this practice must infallibly occasion for an hour or two every day) after the *comet* had made its appearance.

*Zachary Bowen*, a quaker, and my next neighbour, had no sooner heard of the prophecy, but he made me a visit. I informed him of every thing I had heard, but found him quite obstinate in his unbelief; for, *said he*, be comforted, friend, thy tidings are impossibilities, for, were these things to happen,

they must have been foreseen by some of our brethren. This indeed (as in all other spiritual cases with this sett of people) was his only reason against believing me; and, as he was fully persuaded, that the prediction was erroneous, he in a very neighbourly manner admonished me against *selling my stock* at the present low price; which, *he said*, beyond dispute must have a rise before *Monday*, when this unreasonable consternation should be over.

But on *Wednesday* morning (I believe to the exact calculation of Mr. *Whiston*) the *comet* appeared: for at three minutes after five by my own watch I saw it. He indeed foretold, that it would be seen at five minutes after five, but, as the best watches may be a minute or two too slow, I am apt to think his calculation just to a minute.

In less than a quarter of an hour all *Cheapside* was crouded with a vast concourse of people, and, notwithstanding it was so early, it is thought, that, through all that part of the town, there was not man, woman, or child, except the sick or infirm, left in their beds. From my own balcony, I am confident, I saw several thousands in the street, and counted at least seventeen, who were upon their knees, and seemed in actual devotion. Eleven of them indeed appeared to be old women of about fourscore; the six others were men in advanced life, but (as I could guess) two of them might be under seventy.

It is highly probable, that an event of this nature may be passed over by the greater historians of our times, as conducing very little or nothing to the unravelling and laying open the deep schemes of politicians and mysteries of state; for which reason, I thought it might not be unacceptable to record the facts, which in the space of three days came to my knowledge, either as an eye-witness, or from unquestionable authorities; nor can I think this narrative will be intirely without its use, as it may enable us to form a more just idea of our countrymen in general, particularly in regard to their faith, religion, morals, and politics.

Before *Wednesday* noon the belief was universal, that the day of judgment was at hand, insomuch, that a waterman of my acquaintance told me, he counted no less than one hundred and twenty-three clergymen, who had been ferried over to *Lambeth* before twelve a-clock: these, it is said, went thither to petition, that a *short prayer* might be *penned*, and *ordered*, there being none in the service upon that occasion. But as in things of this nature it is necessary, that the *council* be consulted, their request was not immediately complied with; and this I affirm to be the true and only reason, that the churches were not that morning so well attended; and is in no ways to be imputed to the fears and consternation of the clergy, with which the free-thinkers have since very unjustly reproached them.

My wife and I went to church (where we had not been for many years on a week-day) and, with a very large congregation, were disappointed of the service. But (what will be scarce credible) by the carelessness of a prentice, in our absence, we had a piece of fine *cambric* carried off by a shop-lifter: so little impression was yet made on the minds of those wicked women!

I cannot omit the care of a particular *director of the Bank*; I hope the worthy and wealthy knight will forgive me, that I endeavour to do him justice; for it was unquestionably owing to \* *sir Gilbert Heathcote's* sagacity, that all the *fire-offices* were required to have a particular eye upon the *bank of England*. Let it be recorded to his praise, that in the general hurry this struck him as his nearest and tenderest concern; but the next day in the evening, after having taken due care of all his books, bills, and bonds, I was informed, his mind was wholly turned upon spiritual matters; yet, ever and anon, he could not help expressing his resentment against the *Tories* and *Jacobites*, to whom he imputed that sudden run upon the bank, which happened on this occasion.

A great man (whom at this time it may not be prudent to name) employed all the  
Wed-

\* *Sir Gilbert Heathcote* had before signalized his care for the *Bank* when in equal danger, by petitioning against the lord treasurer *Godolphin's* being removed, as a measure that would destroy the public credit. See p. 71, note.



*Wednesday* morning to make up such an account, as might appear fair, in case he should be called upon to produce it on the *Friday*; but was forced to desist, after having for several hours together attempted it, not being able to bring himself to a resolution to trust the many hundred articles of his secret transactions upon paper.

Another seemed to be very melancholy, which his flatterers imputed to his dread of losing his power in a day or two; but I rather take it, that his chief concern was the terror of being tried in a court, that could not be influenced, and where a majority of voices could avail him nothing. It was observed too, that he had few visitors that day; this added so much to his mortification, that he read through the first chapter of the book of *Job*, and wept over it bitterly; in short, he seemed a true penitent in every thing, but in charity to his neighbour. No business was that day done in his *compting-house*; it is said too, that he was advised to restitution, but I never heard, that he complied with it any farther, than in giving half a crown apiece to several crazed and starving creditors, who attended in the outward room.

Three of the *maids of honour* sent to countermand their birth-day cloaths; two of them burnt all their collections of novels and romances, and sent to a bookseller's in *Pall-mall* to buy each of them a *Bible*, and *Taylor's holy living and dying*. But I must do all of them the justice to acknowledge, that they shewed  
a very



a very decent behaviour in the drawing-room, and restrained themselves from those innocent freedoms and little levities so commonly incident to young ladies of their profession. So many birth-day suits were countermanded the next day, that most of the taylor and mantua-makers discharged all their journeymen and women. A grave elderly lady of great erudition and modesty, who visits these young ladies, seemed to be extremely shocked by the apprehensions, that she was to appear naked before the whole world; and no less so, that all mankind was to appear naked before her; which might so much divert her thoughts, as to incapacitate her to give ready and apt answers to the interrogatories, that might be made her. The maids of honour, who had both modesty and curiosity, could not imagine the sight so disagreeable as was represented; nay, one of them went so far as to say, she perfectly longed to see it; for it could not be so indecent, when every body was to be alike; and they had a day or two to prepare themselves to be seen in that condition. Upon this reflection, each of them ordered a bathing-tub to be got ready that evening, and a looking-glass to be set by it. So much are these young ladies both by nature and custom addicted to cleanly appearance.

A west-country gentleman told me, he got a church-lease filled up that morning for the same sum, which had been refused for three years successively. I must impute this merely to accident; for I cannot imagine, that any  
divine

divine could take the advantage of his tenant in so unhandsome a manner; or that the shortness of the life was in the least his consideration; though I have heard the same worthy prelate aspersed and maligned since upon this very account.

The *term* being so near, the alarm among the **LAWYERS** was inexpressible, though some of them, I was told, were so vain as to promise themselves some advantage in making their defence, by being versed in the practice of our earthly courts. It is said too, that some of the chief pleaders were heard to express great satisfaction, that there had been but few *state-trials* of late years. Several *attornies* demanded the *return of fees*, that had been given the lawyers: but it was answered, the fee was undoubtedly charged to their client, and that they could not connive at such injustice, as to suffer it to be sunk in the attorney's pockets. Our sage and learned *judges* had great consolation, insomuch as they had not pleaded at the bar for several years; the *bar-risters* rejoiced in that they were not *attornies*, and the *attornies* felt no less satisfaction, that they were not *petti-foggers*, *scriveners*, and other meaner officers of the law.

As to the **ARMY**, far be it from me to conceal the truth. Every soldier's behaviour was as undismayed, and undaunted, as if nothing was to happen: I impute not this to their want of faith, but to their martial disposition; though I cannot help thinking they commonly accompany their commands with mere-oaths  
than

than are requisite, of which there was no remarkable diminution this morning on the parade in *St. James's park*. But possibly it was by choice, and on consideration, that they continued this way of expression, not to intimidate the common soldiers, or give occasion to suspect, that even the fear of damnation could make any impression upon their superior officers. A *duel* was fought the same morning between two colonels, not occasioned (as was reported) because the one was put over the other's head; that being a point, which might at such a juncture have been accommodated by the mediation of friends; but, as this was upon the account of a lady, it was judged it could not be put off at this time, above all others, but demanded immediate satisfaction: I am apt to believe, that a young officer, who desired his surgeon to defer putting him into a salivation till *Saturday*, might make this request out of some opinion he had of the truth of the prophecy; for the apprehensions of any danger in the operation could not be his motive, the surgeon himself assured me, that he had before undergone three severe operations of the like nature with great resignation and fortitude.

There was an order issued, that the *chaplains* of the several *regiments* should attend their duty; but, as they were dispersed about in several parts of *England*, it was believed that most of them could not be found, or so much as heard of, till the great day was over.

Most of the considerable **PHYSICIANS** by their

their outward demeanor seemed to be unbelievers; but, at the same time, they everywhere insinuated, that there might be a *pestilential malignancy* in the *air*, occasioned by the *comet*, which might be armed against by proper and timely medicines. This caution had but little effect; for, as the time approached, the christian resignation of the people increased, and most of them (which was never before known) had their souls more at heart than their bodies.

If the reverend CLERGY showed more concern than others, I charitably impute it to their great *charge of souls*; and what confirmed me in this opinion, was, that the *degrees of apprehension and terror* could be distinguished to be greater or less, according to their *ranks and degrees in the church*.

The like might be observed in all sorts of ministers, though not of the Church of *England*; the higher their rank, the more was their fear.

I speak not of the COURT, for fear of offence; and I forbear inserting the *names* of particular persons, to avoid the imputation of slander, so that the reader will allow the narrative must be deficient, and is therefore desired to accept hereof rather as a sketch, than a regular circumstantial history.

I was not informed of any persons, who shewed the least joy; except three malefactors, who were to be executed on the *Monday* following, and one old man, a constant churchgoer, who, being at the point of death, expressed some satisfaction at the news. On



On *Thursday* morning there was little or nothing transacted in *Change-alley*; there were a multitude of sellers, but so few buyers, that one cannot affirm the stocks bore any certain price except among the *Jews*; who this day reaped great profit by their infidelity. There were many who called themselves *Christians*, who offered to buy *for time*, but, as these were people of *great distinction*, I chuse not to mention them, because in effect it would seem to accuse them both of avarice, and infidelity.

The *run* upon the *bank* is too well known to need a particular relation; for it can never be forgotten, that no one person whatever (except the *directors* themselves, and some of their particular friends and associates) could convert a *bill* all that day into *specie*; all hands being employed to serve *them*.

In the several churches of the city and suburbs there were seven thousand two hundred and forty-five, who publicly and solemnly declared before the congregation, that they took to wife their several *kept mistresses*, which was allowed as valid marriage, the priest not having time to pronounce the ceremony in form.

At *St. Bride's* church in *Fleetstreet* Mr. *Woolston* (who writ against the miracles of our Saviour) in the utmost terrors of conscience, made a public recantation. Dr. \* *Mandevil* (who

\* Author of *The fable of the bees*, a book intended to subvert not only religion but virtue, by shewing that private vices are public benefits.



(who had been groundlessly reported formerly to have done the same) did it now in good earnest at *St. James's-gate*; as did also at the *Temple* church several gentlemen, who frequent *coffee-houses* near the bar. So great was the faith and fear of two of them, that they dropt dead on the spot; but I will not record their names, lest I should be thought invidiously to lay an odium on their families and posterity.

Most of the *players*, who had very little faith before, were now desirous of having as much as they could, and therefore embraced the *Roman Catholic religion*; the same thing was observed of some *barwds*, and *ladies of pleasure*.

An *irish* gentleman out of pure friendship came to make me a visit, and advised me to *hire a boat* for the ensuing day, and told me, that, unless I gave earnest for one immediately, he feared it might be too late; for his country-men had secured almost every boat upon the river, as judging, that in the *general conflagration* to be upon the *water* would be the *safest place*.

There were *two lords*, and *three commoners*, who, out of scruple of conscience, very hastily threw up their pensions, as imagining a pension was only an annual *retaining bribe*. All the other great pensioners, I was told, had their scruples quieted by a *clergyman* or two of distinction, whom they happily consulted.

It was remarkable, that several of our very richest *tradesmen* of the city, in common charity,

rity, gave away shillings and six-pences to the beggars, who plied about the church-doors; and, at a particular church in the city, a wealthy *church-warden* with his own hands distributed fifty twelve-penny loaves to the poor by way of restitution for the many great and costly feasts, which he had eaten of at their expence.

Three great ladies, a *valet de chambre*, two lords, a custom-house officer, five half-pay captains, and a baronet, (all noted *gamesters*) came publicly into a church at *Westminster*, and deposited a very considerable sum of money in the minister's hands; the parties, whom they had defrauded, being either out of town, or not to be found. But so great is the hardness of heart of this fraternity, that among either the noble, or vulgar *gamesters*, (though the profession is so general) I did not hear of any other restitution of this sort. At the same time I must observe that (in comparison of these) through all parts of the town, the justice and penitence of the *highway-men*, *house-breakers*, and common *pick-pockets*, was very remarkable.

The *directors* of our *public companies* were in such dreadful apprehensions, that one would have thought a *parliamentary inquiry* was at hand; yet so great was their presence of mind, that all the *Thursday* morning was taken up in *private transfers*, which by malicious people was thought to be done with design to conceal their effects.

I for-

I forbear mentioning the private confessions of particular *ladies* to their *husbands*; for as their children were born in wedlock, and of consequence are legitimate, it would be an invidious task to record them as bastards; and particularly after their several husbands have so charitably forgiven them.

The evening and night through the whole town were spent in devotions both public and private; the churches for this one day were so crowded by the nobility and gentry, that thousands of common people were seen praying in the public streets. In short, one would have thought the whole town had been really and seriously religious. But, what was very remarkable, all the different persuasions kept by themselves, for, as each thought the other would be damned, not one would join in prayer with the other.

At length *Friday* came, and the people covered all the streets; expecting, watching and praying. But, as the day wore away, their fears first began to abate, then lessened every hour, at night they were almost extinct, till the total darkness, that hitherto used to terrify, now comforted every *free-thinker* and *atheist*. Great numbers went together to the  *Taverns*, bespoke *suppers*, and broke up whole *bogsheds* for joy. The subject of all wit and conversation was to ridicule the prophecy, and railly each other. All the quality and gentry were *perfectly ashamed*, nay, some utterly disowned that they had manifested any signs of religion.

But the next day even the common people, as well as their betters, appeared in their usual state of indifference. They drank, they whored, they swore, they lyed, they cheated, they plundered, they gamed, they quarrelled, they murdered. In short, the world went on in the old channel.

I need not give any instances of what will so easily be credited, but I cannot omit relating, that Mr. *Woolston* advertised in that very *Saturday's Evening Post* a new *Treatise* against the *miracles* of our Saviour; and that the few, who had given up their pensions the day before, solicited to have them continued; which, as they had not been thrown up upon any ministerial point, I am informed was readily granted.



**F I N I S.**

